This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world’s books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that’s often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book’s long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ **Make non-commercial use of the files** We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ **Refrain from automated querying** Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google’s system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ **Maintain attribution** The Google “watermark” you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ **Keep it legal** Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can’t offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book’s appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google’s mission is to organize the world’s information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world’s books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at [http://books.google.com/](http://books.google.com/)
A NEW and ACCURATE
HISTORY and SURVEY
OF
London, Westminster, Southwark,
AND
PLACES ADJACENT;
Containing whatever is most worthy of Notice
In their ANCIENT and PRESENT STATE:
In which are Described
Their Civil, Ecclesiastical, and Military GOVERNMENT,
Original CONSTITUTION, ANTIQUITIES, MANUFACTORYES, TRADE, COMMERCE, and NAVIGATION;
AND
The several Wards, Liberties, Precincts, Districts, Parishes,
Churches, Religious and Charitable Foundations, and
other Public Edifices:
PARTICULARLY
The Curiosities of the Tower of London, St. Paul's Cathedral,
Westminster Abbey, the Royal Exchange, Sir Hans Sloane's
Museum, &c. and whatever is remarkable for Elegance,
Grandeur, Use, Entertainment or Curiosity.
WITH
The Charters, Laws, Customs, Rights, Liberties and Privileges,
OF THIS
GREAT METROPOLIS.
ILLUSTRATED WITH

VOL. I.

By the Rev. JOHN ENTICK, M.A.

LONDON:
Printed for EDWARD and CHARLES DILLY, in the Poultry,
near the Mansion-House.
MDCCLXVI.
TO THE
GUARDIANS
OF THE
Rights and Liberties of their Fellow-Citizens,
The Right Honourable
GEORGE NELSON, Esq; Lord Mayor,
AND THE
Court of ALDERMEN and COMMON-COUNCIL,
OF THE
CITY OF LONDON;
This HISTORY and SURVEY,
Designed to perpetuate to the latest Posterity the ancient and present State of this Metropolis; whose Grandeur, Elegance, and Opulence, are so much owing to their Zeal and unwearied Endeavours for the public Good; their firm Attachment to the true Interest of their Fellow-Citizens, and constant Application to such Measures, as support the Dignity of their Corporation, encourage Manufactories, Trade and Navigation, and make this great and ancient City not only commodious for the Entertainment, but a safe and easy Residence, for all that frequent it, on account of Commerce, Interest, Curiosity, or any other Motive;

Is most humbly Inscribed,
BY
Their most devoted,
Humble Servant,
JOHN EN Tick.
A New and Accurate

History and Survey

of

London, Westminster, Southwark,

and

Places Adjacent.

The Introduction.

As readers are expected to employ their time, either for amusement, or for information in matters, of which they are doubtful, or ignorant; it is the writer's duty to conduct his pen in such manner, as to please and to instruct; to deliver his sentiments, and to describe his subject so clearly, plainly and justly, that he may be understood, relished and trusted.

The subject before us is of that kind, as to afford only amusement to some, who may be contented to read of the antiquities and curiosities of
INTRODUCTION.

of this metropolis: but others may, with more solidity, enquire after the ancient and chartered rights and immunities of the corporation of the city of London. So that it shall be the particular care of the author to give a just, faithful and clear account of both, and not to mix them so as to render them either obscure, doubtful, or tedious.

It is grateful to trace a mighty people or city, such as London, back to its origin. But where is the pleasure? what is the knowledge to be attained, by searching beyond the limits of truth, and bewildering the mind in the labyrinth of fabulous history? yet such is the case of those, who take more pains to explain the uncertain etymologies of the name, and to find out the founder, of a city, the epocha of whose foundation does no where appear with certainty, than to record the franchises, rights and immunities, laws and customs, the times when they were granted, and by whom, and on what account, with the conduct of the citizens in all doubtful and dangerous times.

Therefore the intention of the author is, to begin this history at a time, he can be warranted by irrefragable authority: then to trace the means of its increase, and of its present grandeur: to make it entertaining to those, who have leisure and curiosity to dip into pieces of this kind; and to render it useful to every one, that may have any concern or connection with London, the great metropolis of the British dominions.

CHAP.
CHAPTER

Of the Name, Situation, Foundation, Difficulties and
Prosperity, of the City of London, down to the
Saxon Revolution.

If there can be any certainty in etymologies, Name of
that bids fairest for our approbation, which
makes London a compound of the British word
lond, i.e. a ship, and dinas, i.e. a city, qu. d.
a city, or harbour for ships*, which, it appears
from

* Various are the names given by authors to this city, tho'
Londinium is the most ancient. Ammianus Marcellinus writes
it Lundinium. It was then changed into Augusta, some say in
honour of Helena Augusta, mother to Constantine the Great;
but more probably it was so called from the second Legion,
whose peculiar title was Augusta; the Empress Helena being
death some years before that change of the city’s name. And
there are others who imagine that the honourable appellation
of Augusta was conferred upon this city by the Romans, as
upon other principal cities of their empire, on account of its
being grown up to be the capital of their British province.
It does not appear how long this name of Augusta prevailed.
But at the time of the Saxon establishment we hear no more of
Augusta, and soon find mention made of Caer Lundain, Lundon
Byrig; and then of Lundun Ceaster, Lundun-wye, Lundenne,
Lunden-berb or Lunden-burg: and since the conquest, the re-
cords call it Londonia, Lundonia, Londine, Londres, and for se-
veral past ages London, a manifest corruption, or derivation
from Tacitus’s Londinium. But before we proceed, does not
the Saxon appellation Lundoun Byrig, to which the Britons ran

B 2
from Tacitus, was become soon famous for a number of merchants, and for traffic, by the encouragement of the Romans, who pitched upon the Thames, as the most commodious and safest harbour in Britain, and on the situation of this city, as the most proper and most healthful part on its banks, to fix the seat of commerce, and communication with their stations in every part of their conquests upon the island.

This is certain, we have not the least ancient authority to affirm the existence of such a place as London, before the invasion by Julius Caesar, nor till the conquerors began, after their usual manner, to reduce this acquisition into the form of a province, to improve arts and commerce, to civilize the people, and to build towns: amongst the first of which we find London: not as a city or town, as some have dreamt, situated in St. George's Fields, and Lambeth-marsh, on the south-side of the river Thames, which lands were then, and for several ages after, laid under water by the tides, before the embanking of the river, and stoppage the flux or flood meets with at London Bridge, which spreding the waters vastly reduced the depth of the river, and supports the conjecture of a ford, at or about the present situation of London, and thereby engaged the attention of the Romans to build a strong town at this place, to secure and to command the ford. And

after their defeat by Hengist, at Crayford in Kent, imply that there was a bridge at that time at London, so early as A. D. 457?
there can be no doubt of its being carried into execution by Ostorius Scapula, who is said to have settled divers colonies, (A. D. 49.) for the security of the Roman allies, hitherto too much exposed to the frequent invasions of the Britons: and I am the more confirmed in this belief, by the description Caesar in his commentaries gives of a Britishtown, at his arrival in this island. “The Britons, says he, call a thick wood, surrounded with a ditch and fortified with a rampier, a town, which they retire to, when they are apprehensive of incursions from their neighbours:” and such was the town of Cassivellanus, the sovereign of Britain. How then can it be maintained that London was built by Brut, after the plan of great Troy; and long before the foundation of Rome by Romulus and Remus. This also is the opinion of Dr. Stillingfleet, and of Dr. Woodward, a learned antiquarian, who writes, “That Geoffrey of Monmouth cannot be credited, who wrote that London was a city in the Britishtimes, encompassed with walls, and fortified with innumerable towers; since the Britons in those days were barbarous and savage; and their towns no other than groves and thickets, invironed with an hedge and a ditch: nor was there a brick among them; nor, as far as the Romans, at their descent here, could observe, had they ever gone about to raise one stone upon another.”

However Sir Christopher Wren differs in opinion, and argues from a supposition, that the
A.D. 49. Britons traded chiefly with the Gauls. That the principal emporium or town of trade, to which the Gallic ships reforted must be London; though situated far up the country, yet most commodiously accessible by a noble river, among the thickest inhabitants; taking its name (according to some derivations) from the old Britishe term of ship-bill, or otherwise a barbour for ships. But the silence of Dio. Cassius in the history of the expedition of the Emperor Claudius, by his General Aulus Plautius, who mentions a ford by which the vanquished Britons escaped over the Thames, without mentioning a word of London, near which situation that ford certainly was, gives great reason to believe, that there was no such town at that time.

The reason for the foundation of such an emporium or trading town, is easily to be discovered in the practice of the citizens of Rome, who made a mighty improvement of their estates by sending their money into new provinces for the support of trade.

But it is not to be thought that this infant city, called by the authors of that time no more than opidum, a town, did bear any resemblance to its present condition and state, except in the want of walls and gates, and in that defenceless state, in which London would now be exposed to the insult,
plunder, and ruin, of an enraged and merciless ene-
my, should ever any such rise up or invade us. 
This was the very case at the time above men-
tioned. Suetonius Paulinus, the Roman governor, 
or lieutenant of Britain, under the Emperor Nero, 
being sore pushed by the discontented Britons, 
who, under the command and conduct of Queen 
Boadicea, were resolved to recover their native li-
berty, and with that resolution marched in a vast 
army to attack the Roman veterans and their co-
lonies, came first to London; but not finding it 
tenable, he thought it most advisable to march 
and seek out for a more advantageous camp: and, 
paying no regard to the intreaties and tears of the 
Londoners, who were chiefly Romans and foreign-
ers settled in this new merchantile town 4, he not 
not only left it uncovered, but took with him the 
choicest of the Londoners, able to bear arms, to 
assist him against the enemy, in order to save the 
province, (A. D. 64.) All who had submitted 
to the Romans revolted with one accord, except 
only the city of London, who continued quiet and 
faithful to her founders.

Their fears were not groundless. Their riches 
were an enticement; their weakness was an invi-
tation: and the Britons came upon and sacked 
London, destroyed all the people found therein, 
without regard to sex or age, and leaving the town

4 Ostorius Scapula the Roman governor under Claudius, re-
duced all that part of Britain, which lies between the Thames 
and the sea into a province, and called it Britannia Prima. Ra-
pin, B. I.
History and Survey of

A.D. 64.

in flames by way of trophy, marched in quest of Suetonius, whom Boadicea overtook and defeated, with the loss of 70,000 Romans and their confederates. However, fortune favours the bold, Suetonius would not give up all for loft; but collecting what forces he could from Germany, he, with only 10,000 regulars and the surviving Londoners, attacked Boadicea's army, of 230,000 men, with such advantage as to kill 80,000, and to defeat her whole army. And here is recorded the first appearance of the Londoners in the field, and the first opportunity they had of shewing their valour, in revenging the detestable cruelties committed upon their unfortunate fellow-citizens.

His next attention was fixt upon the restoration of London, under whose favour, and the protection of his successors, in the command of Britain, London increased in a few years so much in people, trade and buildings, that it is stiled a great and wealthy city by Herodian, under the Emperor Severus, and obtained the name of Augusta, and was made a Roman prefecture, in imitation of Rome itself; whose prefect was sent yearly to do justice, and to act in all public matters, such as taxes, tributes, imposts and military affairs, as directed by the Roman senate.

To this æra we are to refer for the building of the temple of Diana, as guardian or protectress of the city against the arms of her enemies. But we have very imperfect authority for adopting the

*See note *, page 3.

Account.
accounts of those, who pretend that Diana's temple stood upon the very site of the present cathedral of St. Paul. Because there must have been found ox-culls, horns of stags and tusks of boars, used in sacrifices to that goddess, in the earth about her temple. But Sir Christopher Wren, who had more opportunity than any other person to discover the bowels of the earth, in digging the foundation of St. Paul's cathedral as it now stands, declares, that he found no indications to support such a tradition; but adds, that it was manifest, the north side of this ground had been very anciently a great burial place; because he found, under the graves of the latter ages, in a row below them, the burial places of the Saxon people, who were accustomed to line their graves with chalkstones, or to be buried in coffins hewn out of the solid stone; and in a row below the Saxons, he met with British graves, in which were found ivory and wooden pins, made of box or other hard wood, about six inches long, and in abundance, used to pin up the corps in a woollen shroud. And in the same row, but deeper, were Roman urns intermixed: this burial place was eighteen feet deep and upwards, and belonged to the colony of London, when the Romans and Britons lived and died together. The surveyor's curiosity then led him deeper, and searching for the natural ground below these graves, he discovered that the foundation of the old church stood upon a layer of very

† See Parentalia, page 266.
close and hard pot-earth. Then he dug wells in different places, and found that this pot earth on the north side of the church yard was about six feet thick, or more, but thinner and thinner towards the south, till it decreased to scarce four feet at the declining of the hill, under which he found nothing but dry sand, mixed sometimes unequally, but loose, so that it would run through the fingers. Thence he dug down to the level of low-water-mark, where he met with water and sand, mixed with Periwinkles and other sea shells: and he continued boring till he came first to a hard beach, and under that, to the natural hard clay, upon which the city, country, and the river Thames, are founded: whence he drew this inference, That the sea, or current of the river had been where now the hill is, on which the cathedral of St. Paul stands. For which Sir Christopher accounted in this manner: “The whole country, between Camberwell-bill and the hills of Essex, says he, might have been a great firth or sinus of the sea, and much wider near the mouth of the Thames, which made a large plain of sand at low-water, through which the river found its way: but at low-water in the summer season, when the sun dried the surface of the sand, and a strong wind happened at the same time, before the flood came on, the sands would dry with the wind, and raise heaps, which in time increased to large and lofty sand-hills: such as those, raised in the same manner, on the coasts of France and Flanders, For sands
are known upon a conjunction of sun-shine
and wind, to drive into visible clouds; and
this might be the effect many ages before hi-
story, without having recourse to the flood.
The sand-hill at St. Paul's, in the time of the
Roman colony, was about twelve feet lower
than the present surface thereof; and the river
sand, easily driven with the wind, lay upper-
most; and the hard coat of the earth might be
thus made. For, pot-earth dissolved in water,
and viewed by a microscope, is but impalpable
sand, which with the fire will vitrify."

London remained yet without walls, having no-
thing to fear from the Britons, whose power was
entirely broken, and their liberty given up to the
Romans. But it had almost fallen a prey to the
traitorous measures of Caius Albinus, who having
assassinated Carausius, that had usurped the reins of
government of Britain, and held them seven years
with great conduct and resolution, against Diocle-
bian and Maximilian, and called in an army of
mercenary Franks to support his own usurpation;
M. Aurelius Eclepiadatus was sent to depose him,
and to maintain the right of the Roman emperor:
which was done effectually. The Franks no soon-
er saw their employer defeated, and slain in the
field of battle, by Eclepiadatus, than they de-
termined to plunder and ravage London: and
marched towards this city with that ruinous in-
tent, and must have carried their point, had not
Providence interposed to punish their wickedness,
and deliver the innocent and defenceless from the power of their enemies.

The barbarians were already entered the city, when a considerable body of Roman soldiers, that had been sent by sea to support Esclepiadatus, being parted from the main fleet by a fog, were driven up the Thames, arrived at London, fell upon the Franks in all parts of the city, as they were busy in plundering, preserved London, and destroyed the traitorous Franks.

They that deal in abstruse history have conceived, that it was about this time, or perhaps in the skirmish with the Franks within the city, that L. Gallus was slain, near or in the brook, or rivulet, called Nantgal, but from that incident, ever after known by the name of Wall-brook, or Gallo's brook. But it is more probable that this brook, which now runs in a channel, and serves for the common sewer down to Dowgate, and gives name to a street and ward, took its present appellation from the course of its stream, from the north fields through the City-wall, that was built soon after.

First walls. The great and providential escape of London, as above mentioned, about the year 296, or as some write in 298, from such a destructive design; and the impossibility ever to be provided to defeat, and to be secure from a military force, or from the dark intrigues of secret conspirators, against her riches and dignity, did, at last, open the ears of the Roman emperor to the petitions of the citizens for walls and bulwarks. In this they were
were highly favoured and supported by the Empress Helen, who prevailed with her son Constantine the Great, to erect a wall about London, with hewn stone and British bricks, in compass three miles and 165 feet, in a square form, but not equilateral; being longer from east to west, than from north to south, the vestiges of which are to be seen at this day.

This wall, whether originally it does not appear, but certainly it did in the Saxon times, extend along the side of the river, as in other sea-port towns, or great fortified cities, situate upon great navigable rivers: and, if we are at a loss to trace the ruins of such a wall along the river side, it is owing to the many and prodigious encroachments made by the wharfs, that are continually gaining upon the river; so that they run now as far as the fourth pier of London bridge. Had there been no wall to the city next the water, the Londoners could never have resisted the numerous, desperate and furious attacks of the Danes. And to form some judgment of the situation of this wall next the river, let it be observed, that there was a tower Palatine, which is the square white tower of London, built at the south-east angle of the city wall; and that the west was defended by two castles, one called Baynard, and the other Mountfitchet, where the King's Printing-Office now stands, in Black-friars.

Dr. Woodward, in his Roman Antiquities and Present State of London, informs us, that he had an opportunity to examine the fabrick and composition, or materials of which these walls were built,
A.D. 296. built, occasioned by digging near the said wall at Bishopsgate, for the foundations of certain houses to be erected in the year 1707, and writes, "That the said wall, from the foundation, eight feet below the present surface, quite up to the top, which was in all ten feet more, was compiled alternately of layers of broad-flate, bricks, and of rag-stones. The bricks lay in double ranges, and each brick being but one inch and three tenths in thickness, the whole layer with the mortar interposed, exceeded not three inches. The layers of stone were not quite two feet thick, of our measure. This was the height of the Roman work, and these were the remains of the ancient Roman wall, supposed to be built by Constantine the Great. It was here very observable, that the mortar was (as usually in the Roman work) so very firm and hard, that the stone itself as easily broke, and gave way as it. It was thus far from the foundation upwards, nine feet in thickness: the broad thin bricks were all of Roman make, and of the very sort, we learn from Pliny, that were in common use among the Romans, being in length a foot and half of their standard, and in breadth a foot. I found them 17 inches four tenths in length, 11 inches six tenths in breadth, and one inch three tenths in thickness, of our measure." The Doctor then proceeds with the repairs and additions made to this wall, which are a farther confirmation of its great antiquity.

The
The city wall on the land side was strengthened and embellished with stately towers, fifteen of which, or their remains, are still to be seen; the rest having become a prey to weather and time. Dr. Woodward discovered one built in the same Roman manner and materials as the wall, 26 feet high, in three stories, behind a house facing Gravel-lane, in Houndsditch, but much decayed. Mr. Maitland and myself, in searching for this tower found out another, about 80 yards nearer Aldgate, of the same Roman construction, 21 feet high, perfectly found, and much more beautiful: the bricks were as sound as when new laid; but the stones in most parts were decaying; having lain, according to my computation, 1459 years. At the lower end of the vineyard, south of Aldgate, and adjoining to the Great Minories, I saw the remains or basis of another Roman tower, about eight feet high, on which is raised a building three stories high, with this inscription cut on a stone placed in the wall.

"Glory be to God on high, who was graciously pleased in a wonderful manner to preserve the lives of all the people in this house, twelve in number, when the old wall of this bulwark fell down three stories high, and so broad as two carts might enter abreast; and yet without any harm to their persons. The Lord sanctify this his great providence unto them. Amen, and Amen.

"It was Tuesday, the 23d of Sept. 1651."
The city walls were thought by the ancients of such great consequence to London, that they made an act, That no one should build nearer to them than sixteen feet.

This wall was finished about the year 306, and it merits the credit of the reader, if we should presume to say, that this wall had gates at proper avenues, and towers of defence over, or near the gates, and at convenient distances upon the wall; which are implied in the term bulwarks, and perfectly warrantable from the Roman manner of walling their towns. So that notwithstanding the names of the city gates, which have lately been pulled down, must be allowed to be of a much more modern date, this circumstance does not conclude that the wall was built by Constantine without gates, or that there were no gates to the walls of London, before Aldgate, Cripplegate, and Newgate were built: it being a common practice to give new names to buildings.

Maitland thinks it more reasonable to refer the building of the walls of London to the reign of Valentinian the First. In whose time London suffered more than in Boadicea's war, by the joint attacks of the Scots, Picts, Attacots, Franks, and Saxons, who defeated the Romans in divers engagements, and plundered and destroyed the city of London. A misfortune, he thinks, entirely owing to a want of walls; because had London been walled by Constantine the Great, about 50 years before, it would have been in a state of defence, and held out against such wild assailants, till relieved by the Romans. And ascribes the building of London wall, to Theodosius the Elder, sent, to their relief, A. D. 368, and left every place upon so good a footing, that peace was preserved ever after, all the Romans withdrew in the reign of Honorius.
erected upon old foundations and ruins. But there
is more reason to conclude, that the Romans at
the building of London wall, erected gates over the
several roads they had made, and called Watling-
street and Ermine-street: the former intersected the
Thames from Southwark, entered London at Dow-
gate, or Dowgate, proceeded to the millarium, or
London-stone, in Cannon-street, and pointed towards
Newgate: the latter coming through Stroud-green,
pointed to Cripplegate: and a vicinal way from
Old Ford entered the city at Aldgate: so that it is
easy to account for the antiquity and foundation
of Newgate, Cripplegate, and Aldgate, and of a fourth
called Dowgate, on the north shore. The addi-
tional gates were erected and found necessary to
accommodate the citizens, for the convenience of
carriages, and repairing to their gardens and
fields, &c.

The greatest difficulty ariseth about the means
of communication, between this great and opu-
lent city with the southern bank of the Thames,
without which it is not conceivable, that the trade
of such a city could be carried on to effect. A
mere ferry could never perform the service; and
the river was too deep, and the tide too strong to
suppose a ford where, or near where London covers
the north bank of the Thames. Besides, it is
scarcely probable that London had so long been
without a bridge, when the South Britons were
sofined in their manners by the Romans, affected
their politeness, wore their dress, spoke their lan-
guage, and abounded in commerce, as all histo-
Vol. I. C ries

A. D. 306.
ries agree: much less can it be supposed, though there is no mention of a bridge in the annals of London, at this epocha, that a country, which had been formerly grotesque and wild, and now improved by conquerors, who adorned it with venerable temples, solemn courts of justice, stately palaces and mansions, large and beautiful cities, regular forts and castles, convenient bridges to accommodate travellers and to promote trade and commerce, in every other part of their conquest, should only neglect or forget to build a bridge, from London over the Thames, to communicate with the southern parts of the island. Therefore it is highly probable, that there was a bridge across the Thames, at London, before that erected of wood by the priests of St. Mary Overey's, and even as early as under the Roman, or Saxon government. Though we have no positive record of the fact; yet it can scarce be controverted; (but it is strongly supported by the loss of the Danes, occasioned by the resistance from London Bridge, in 994.) especially if we consider the genius of the Saxons, and their many public buildings, from the time London fell, with the rest of the nation, under their dominion.

We have, by the walls, the exact situation and extent of the ground, on which London was ori-

h The bridge mentioned by Dio Cassius, lib. 60. over which, that author writes, the German soldiers under Plantius, in the reign of the Emperor Claudius, passed the river Thames and surrounded the Britons, may be understood to be a bridge near, or at the place where London now stands.
giously built by the Romans, and this ought to suppress those vague conjectures, and fruitless enquiries about any other situation or extent of that city. The liberties which lie without the walls, are matter of another consideration, in a proper place. If London be considered as it is now situated and extended; it is built on the gentle ascent of a hill, on the north side of the Thames, about 60 miles from the sea, which prevents sudden surprize from a foreign enemy, and the noxious vapours of the sea from doing it any injury. Besides, it is open to the south and west, and covered from the cold north wind by Hampstead and Highgate, on a rich and plentiful soil, mixed with soil, gravel and sand, and abounding with well watered springs, and plenty of all necessaries of life; and in a temperate and wholesome air, and Air, center of trade and commerce.

From the foundation of London by the Romans, it does not appear to have been under any special incorporated government hitherto. The governor was a proprietor, his power arbitrary, and the government chiefly military. However, there are some faint rays of the sun-shine of the gospel upon this city in its most early existence. Caesar having opened a way into Britain before the era of christianity, the gospel was preached in Britain soon after the first settlement of the Romans, and by St. Paul himself, as may be collected with a great deal of probability from Theodoret, Clemens Romanus, &c. And our countryman and faithful historian Gildas, assures us, that the gospel was planted
flanted in this island before Boudica was defeated by Suetonius Paulinus: and though it can't be positively ascertained by whom, or at what particular place the standard of Christ was first erected; some paying that honour to St. Peter, others to St. Paul, and others to Joseph of Arimathea; the same historian informs us, “That though the christian religion was but coldly entertained, it (perhaps he means confined to a narrow compass, and obnoxious to the Roman superstition) it, held on in some places without the least difficulty, continuance, as far as Diocletian's persecution.” Amongst which places we have great reason to admit London, at that time the most flourishing place in the whole island; and most frequented by foreigners; who were the most likely to bring the doctrine of the gospel along with them. Accordingly we read of one Restitutus, a bishop of London, who was present at the council of Nicaea, in the year of Christ 314; though we have no authority to trace the outlines of his diocese, or episcopal jurisdiction. And no doubt but the establishment of Christianity, throughout the Roman empire, by Constantine the Great, did appear by its outward profession, church government, and building of churches, in Britain, and particularly in London, as forward, and with as much dignity as any where; especially if we allow the antiquity of the church of St. Peter in Cornhill, which is affirmed, by an inscription hung up therein, to be a royal foundation by King Lucius, who was converted to the christian faith in the year
year 167: and recollect that the patron of this happy change, from paganism to christianity, was Constantine the Great, born in Britain, and of Queen Helena, a British lady.

The reputation of the British church sufficiently appears, from the summons and attendance of her bishops in the great councils of Nice and Sardica: and the provision made for the support of its ministers and bishops, is to be learned not singly from the testimony of Geoffrey of Monmouth, who writes, "That " King Lucius not only granted all the lands belonging to the heathen temples to the churches built by him, but likewise made a great addition from his own patrimonial revenue:" but from the answer made to an Arian bishop, at the council of Arimin in Italy, That the churches (of Britain) were able to defray the expenses of their bishops in going to councils, without applying for the allowance made out of the emperor's exchequer to other bishops, on those occasions.

The state of religion being thus settled about the time that London was secured by walls and bulwarks from sudden invasion and assault, this city continued very prosperous and safe, till the incursions and ravages made throughout the Roman province of Britain, by the Picts, Scots, Attacots, and Franks. They over-ran and destroyed almost all Britain, killed Nefaridius, the count or admiral of the sea coast, and surprized Bucobundus, who had been created duke of Britain and general of the Roman forces. This brought over Theodosius the Elder, with a large body of veteran troops, who landed at
A. D. 420. Riebborowe, surprized the enemy as they straggled about the country and intent more upon plunder than military discipline, defeated them, and marched triumphant into London, and there proclaimed a general pardon for those, who had defected and would return to their allegiance: which had a good effect; though the enemy, combined out of several nations, continued very numerous, and distressed the country with several parties. This distress did not greatly affect London, whose dependance was upon trade and navigation, by which the citizens were supplied both with money, provision, and every other necessary of life; but the part, which the Britons took in the usurpation and rebellion of Maximus against the Emperor Gratian, so exhausted the nation of its strength, that the Scots and Picts returned and ravaged the country without any controul, for many years.

In the year 420, we read of Faustinus, metropolitan of London, or Britanniarum Episcopus, which is interpreted archbishop of London, the metropolis of Britain. Usber and Berterius rather incline to the opinion, which made York the metropolis of Britain at that time, because it was a Roman colony, and the seat of the Praetorium, and of the emperor’s palace. But the learned Dr. Stillingfleet will not allow their arguments sufficient to disprove London being the chief metropolis under the Roman government: for, as he observes, every

1 Theodosius, says Rapin, observing that this town had lost a great deal of its former splendor, neglected nothing to re-establish it. Hist. of Eng. vol. I. b. I.
province had its metropolis, and the superiority of one metropolis above another, depended upon the residence of the Roman governor, called Vicarius Britanniarum: and that London was the ordinary seat of the emperor’s lieutenant, he is of opinion, may be probably concluded from its convenient situation for trade, and for sending and receiving dispatches from abroad. A conjecture well supported by the name Augsba, by which it appears, that London was dignified with the pre-eminence, and with the character of the imperial city of Britain; no other town in the island having that honourable distinction: which is confirmed by Vetserus, who is positive that all cities, that had the title of Augsba, were the capitals of their respective countries. Consequently, as the ecclesiastical government is generally allowed to have been established or modelled in conformity to the state, and the dignity of fees were regulated by the quality and distinction of cities in the civil list, we are warranted to suppose that Faustius, bishop of London, did, at that time, enjoy the dignity of an archbishop, and chief metropolitan of the British churches. Though we can’t ascertain the extent of his jurisdiction.

The

Grindal 59.] Temporibus Britonum in urbe London multi honorabiles archiepiscopi; quorum nomina nondum reperire potui, excepto Guielmo London, metropolitano, qui circiter annum domini 393 floruit, et Cerno a fede Gloccestrensi in archiepiscopum London translato, anno gratiae 559.—

C 4

Sed
The Romans being tired out at last, with the perplexity and expence of men and treasure, to support the Britains against the Picts, Scots, &c. and having great reason to be disgusted with the frequent plots, conspiracies and rebellions contrived, set on foot, and agitated by the natives, in different parts of Britain; it was resolved to withdraw the whole Roman forces out of the island, to abdicate the government, and to yield up the power of the nation into the hands of the Britons, about the year 426, almost 500 years from the invasion by Julius Caesar.

The Britons once more having regained their liberty, and the reins of government being placed in the hands of Vortigern, their new king, tho' an ancient Briton, was so badly advised, and so weak in his understanding, that he invited and hired an army of Saxons, who had heretofore made several depredations upon, and attempts to invade the island, to assist him against the Picts and Scots, and to overawe the city of London, and the friends of liberty, who shewed a dislike, spoke against his mal-administration, and leaned to the interest of Ambrosius, son of a monarch elected by the Britons after the departure of the Romans.

The Saxons, after their arrival, seeing the coldness between the king and his subjects, the sloth and cowardice of the inhabitants, and the fertility and richness of the island, increased their numbers,

Sed Anglorum temporibus Augustinum, qui primo sedit Londini, postea ad Cantuariam metropolitam transitulit dignitatem.
made peace with the Scots and Picts, and then picked a quarrel with their employers, to justify the seizure they were determined to make of Vertigern's dominions. Their pretence for turning their arms upon the Britons being, that they were injured in their quarters and pay; and that Vertigern and his court had broke their articles of agreement with their mercenary auxiliaries.

CHAP. II.

Of the Misfortunes to which London was exposed, and of the Loyalty, Influence, Opulency, and Government of the Londoners, and of various Improvements, and particular Foundations, in London and Westminster, from the Saxon Revolution to the Norman Conquest.

Various are the reasons given by different historians for the rupture between the Britons and their mercenary troops imported from Saxony. But whatever was the real occasion thereof, the consequence was very terrible to the Britons. The victorious Saxons over-ran the whole country with fire and sword, and set it a blazing from one end to another; in such a manner, that it was looked upon as a judgment upon the wickedness of the natives, and compared to the burning of Jerusalem by the Chaldeans. The Pagan conquerors seemed determined not only to extirpate the name of Britain, but of Christianity also; as far as their swords would carry them. Public and private buildings, palaces and churches, were
were burnt down without distinction. The priests were butchered upon the altars: clergy and laity, prince and people, fell under a common slaughter, without any regard to quality or character: and unless they happened to be consumed in the fire, their bodies lay exposed to beasts and vermin. Those who fled to the mountains, were pursued, and often cut in pieces: and such as found quarter, purchased their lives with perpetual slavery: and those that escaped, were obliged to spend their days in a most uncomfortable and perishing state. And religion flew every where before the Saxons, who left not the face of christianity wherever they prevailed.

The Londoners, destitute of protection from a wicked and weak administration, and as a mercantile city unfurnished with the requisites of men and arms, to defend their city against so powerful an enemy, in possession of the whole country, and of the government; and being deserted by Theonus their archbishop, who retired into Wales, had no alternative left for their own security, but to listen to an accommodation, and to open their gates to the conquerors, on condition of being protected in their liberty and property. And now the abomination of desolation may be said to have invaded the holy place. The Britons are expelled their country, London once more sacrifices to Diana, and Thorney, i.e. Westminster, spends her perfumes upon Apollo: the whole country, being lost as to their faith, and quite sunk into the idolatry of their heathen conquerors.
These conquerors, according to the account transmitted to posterity by venerable Bede, who was a Saxon by extraction, and lived near the time of the Saxons coming hither, were a composition of Saxons properly so called, of Angles, and of Jutes; three of the stoutest clans in Germany: and then he informs us, that the Kentish men, the inhabitants of the isle of Wight, and of those parts of Britain over against it, were the descendants of the Jutes. That the East, South, and West Saxons, came from the country in Germany called Old Saxony: and that the East Angles, the Midland Angles, the Mercians, all the people on the north of Humber, and the rest of the English properly so called, are descended from the Angli, or Angles, the natives of a part of Germany called Angulus, situate between the Saxons and the Jutes. So that according to the modern division of the counties, we are to understand that the South Saxons settled in Surry: the East Saxons possessed Essex, Middlesex, and the south part of Hertfordshire: the West Saxons seized the counties of Suffex, Southampton, Berkshire, Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, Somersetshire, Devonshire, and that part of Cornwall not mentioned by the ancient Britons. The East Angles erected a kingdom out of those parts we call Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridgehire, the isle of Ely, and part of Bedfordshire: the Middle Angles contented themselves with a small jurisdiction, which is now called Leicestershire, under the sovereignty of the king of Mercia: the Mercians, seated on the south of Trent, occupied the counties of
of Lincoln, Northampton, Rutland, Huntingdon, part of Bedfordshire, north part of Hertfordshire, the counties of Buckingham, Oxford, Gloucesters, Warwick, Worcester, Hereford, Stafford and Salop. And the Northern Mercians occupied Chesire, Derbyshire, and Nottinghamshire. The Northumbrians, seated on the north of Humber, were divided into the Deiri and Bernicij: the Deiri reigned in Lancashire, Yorkshire, Westmoreland, and the south of Cumberland, on the south of the Derwent: the Bernicij in the north of Cumberland, with the adjacent parts of Westmoreland, in the bishopric of Durham, and in Northumberland, and as far as the Firth, between Edinburgb and Dunbritton, in Scotland.

Britain thus divided amongst its new masters, London fell to the share of the East Saxons, in the distribution of their conquests into seven kingdoms, which they thought proper to erect in favour of their chief leaders or captains. And in a short time this metropolis of the East Saxons, though it suffered greatly during the war between the Saxons and Britons, recovered and flourished so much, that Bede gives it the character of a princely mart-town, under the government of a chief magistrate, whose title of portgrave, or port-reve, (for we find him called by both names) conveys a grand idea of the mercantile state of London in those early ages, that required a governor or guardian of the port. This being the first mention of a chief magistrate, or of any thing that alludes, or can lead us to any form of government
or magistracy in this city, we certainly must look upon this magistracy as an arbitrary imposition of the sovereign; and not in the light of those chartered liberties and franchises granted by succeeding kings to the city of London. For, whatever befalls some people make of their Saxon original; it is very evident, that they established themselves in Britain by the basest means; that freedom and liberty are not the fruit of treachery and tyranny; and that the rights and privileges, which an Englishman calls his birthright, were not imported with those mercenary soldiers from Germany, but were originally British, and by necessity restored to the people by the Saxon kings, in a succession of time, to make them, who returned to the towns, secure under usurpation, and to provide against the restless ambition of those, that thirst after universal dominion: it being found by experience, that those sovereigns are most beloved and best supported by the lives and fortunes of their subjects, who rule over a free people, and entrust them with the greatest tokens of their confidence.

Though London flourished in trade and commerce in the beginning of the heptarchy; yet we cannot look upon it as a free city till Sebert king of this division, having embraced the faith of Christ, and being convinced of the difference of the power between them who govern slaves, and them who govern over a free people; and that he must expect the resentment of his neighbouring Pagan princes, for departing from their idolatry, followed the good example of Ethelbert his uncle,
uncle, king of Kent, the first Christian Saxon king, not only in the faith, but in the policy of government, to conciliate the affections of his people under so great a change, and granted them franchises and immunities, to convince them that they, who were one with him in Christ, should no longer continue under the yoke of bondage.

Here we date the establishment of an episcopal see, in the person of Mellitus, at London; and though we have not equal authority for the civil establishment, it is very consistent, that the Portrewe was then also constituted the king's locumtenens, or lieutenant to govern the citizens and inhabitants of London in a civil and a corporate capacity. Be this as it may, Christianity was restored by Sebert, king of the East Angles, and Mellitus was consecrated bishop of London.

Mellitus, abbot of a monastery of monks at Rome, sent by Pope Gregory to assist Augustine, upon that mission in England (wherein he had the good fortune to convert Ethelbert, king of Kent, to the Christian faith, and thereby became archbishop of Canterbury, at Ethelbert's request) was consecrated bishop of London, by the said Augustine, at the re-

---

1 Sebert was Ethelbert's nephew, by his sister Ricula, and under the jurisdiction of his uncle, who commanded as Lord Paramount, as far as the Humber; and Ethelbert was the third English Saxon king whose sovereignty reached to that river; Ethel and Celin, or Caedmon, being the two first.

2 King Ethelbert made many legal provisions and wise regulations with the advice of his council; and those regulations, says Bede, were mostly extracted, or copied, from Roman precedents.
quest of king Sebert, in the year 604, who extended his episcopal jurisdiction over all his kingdom, as above described; in which is included that part of Hertfordshire, called the deanry of Braughinge, containing thirty parishes, besides hamlets; and fixed his episcopal chair in the cathedral church of St. Paul; London, then building in a very magnificent manner; finished in the year 610, and amply endowed by King Ethebert: Augustine having before translated the metropolitical see, in his own person, from London to Canterbury, contrary to the express orders of Pope Gregory, as Camden writes; nevertheless, Bede informs us, that Pope Gregory, in his letter to Augustine, having acquainted him that he had sent him the pall, as a mark of his esteem for the great services he had done in converting the English, proceeds to give him directions to erect twelve sees, within his province, with this reserve, that the bishop of London should receive the pall from the apostolic (he meant, the Roman) see. And he further directed, that after the death of Augustine, the precedence of the bishops of London and York was to be regulated by the priority of their consecrations.

In the same year, 610, (some date it in 605) Sebert built a minster or church on the island of Thorney, situate at the west end of the town, and on the scite where there had anciently stood a temple dedicated to Apollo, which the king dedicated to St. Peter, and amply endowed, at the desire of Mellitus, bishop of London. But it was soon after ruined
ruined and destroyed by the Danes. It is also recorded that the temple of Apollo, which had been erected on the same spot by the Pagan Roman emperors, had been demolished by an earthquake, in the reign of Antonius Pius; and that King Lucius, the first Christian prince in Britain, built a small Christian church (A. D. 170.) out of or upon its ruins; which was destroyed in the persecution, in the reign of Diocletian. After which this part of Westminster laid waste a long time, was overgrown with thorns and bramble-bushes, and being almost encompassed with the Thames and Long-ditch, was called Thorney Island.

Such happy beginnings promised success to the Christian mission; but the arrogance, with which Augustine and his coadjutors treated the British bishops, in the meeting appointed and agreed by both parties, to settle the keeping of Easter, gave such offence, as to retard the work of conversion in the dominions of the other kings; and the death of Ethelbert and of Sebert, soon after made way for idolatry and paganism once more to overthrow the Christian altars, and to extirpate Christianity from their dominions.

Eadbald, who was son and successor to Ethelbert, not only refused the profession of Christianity, but was guilty of that incestuous fornication of having his father’s wife; which libertine life and principles had such a fatal influence upon his subjects, that they revolted from the true God to the worship of idols, &c. This contagion spread into
the dominions of King Sebert, and so disposed his country to receive the infection, that upon his death, his three sons and successors professed themselves pagans; gave their subjects leave to become idolaters; and ordered Bishop Mellitus to depart their dominions immediately.

Mellitus fled to France. But Sebert's three sons and successors having soon after fell in battle, in an expedition against the Geviff, or West Saxons; and Eadbald being convinced of his error, and disengaged from his unlawful marriage by the influence of Laurentius, successor to Augustine in the see of Canterbury; he became a christian, and recalled Mellitus, with expectation that the Londoners would restore him to his see. However, tho' he solicited with all the zeal and power he had, the king had the mortification to be refused, and to find that the Londoners were better pleased with pagan worship than christianity, and that they were too powerful to be forced by him to receive their bishop. Therefore, to express his own zeal for Mellitus, and opportunity serving, he promoted him to the see of Canterbury, upon the death of archbishop Laurentius.

A.D. 664. London was visited with the plague, which also spread and made great havoc in the county of Essex, at this time governed by two kings, Sebba and Siger. Siger being induced to believe that this was a scourge from the Gods, sent to punish the East Saxons for having abandoned the religion of their forefathers, returned again to idolatry, and by his example, drew away great
part of his subjects from christianity. Rapin, vol. I. b. III.

About this time was founded the parochial church of St. Martin, Ludgate, by Cadwally, the valiant British king, who was buried there in the year 677, according to Robert of Gloucester, who speaking of this king's memory, faith,

A church of St. Martyn living he let dere,
In whyche yat men hold Goddys serayfe do,
And sing for his soule and al christene also.

The see of London had remained without a bishop till the year 653. when Sigberet, king of the East Saxons, embracing the christian faith, Cedd, or Cedd, or Chad, was promoted and ordained to the see of London. He laboured greatly to bring the Londoners to a true sense of christianity; and was succeeded by Wine, who had been driven out of the bishopric of Winchester, by Kerewalbo king of the West Saxons, and sat in the episcopal chair of London till his death, which happened in the year 675, and made way to that see for Erkenwald, or Erkenwald, who was son of Offa, king of the East Angles, and had been educated by Mellitus, bishop of London. At this time Erkenwald was famous for his holy life, and for several religious foundations, which he had built and endowed; one for himself at Chestersey, on the banks of the river Thames, in Surrey; the other for his sister Ethelburga, or Adelburg, at Barking, in Essex. He was bishop of London about eleven years, in which time he completed the conversion of the Londoners to the

Christian faith; and died at Barking, with so great an odor of sanctity, that there arose a strong contest between the canons of St. Paul’s cathedral and the monks of Cbertysey, which of them should be possessed of his body. In the mean time, the Londoners, espousing the option of the canons, took away the body, and caused it to be honourably buried in the nave of his own cathedral church, whose buildings he had enlarged, and augmented its revenues considerably. He was afterwards numbered amongst the saints; and his reliques were then removed, and at last placed in a very sumptuous shrine in the east part of St. Paul’s church, above the high altar. It is remarkable in this bishop, That being seized with the gout a little time before his death, he would be carried in a horse-litter about his diocese, and preach to his people.

He was succeeded by Walter, or Waldber, or Waldbere, in the reign of King Sebbi, who weary of the weight and pomp of a crown, went to this bishop, told him his resolution to abdicate, and to retire into a monastery; and having passed through the forms of a recluse, and received the habit from the hands of Bishop Waldbere, he gave him a large sum of money to be distributed to the poor. Sebby, notwithstanding his monastic character, still retained the spirit of a prince. For, in his last sickness, when he found death approaching, he grew so solicitous about his behaviour, for fear the bitterness of his agony might sink him beneath his quality, and drive him into some indecencies, either of posture or expression, that he requested...
A.D. 700.

Requested that none but the bishop and two of his servants might be witnesses of his last breath. But this good prince perceived afterwards, that a virtuous and just man has no reason to be apprehensive of any discomposure in his last moments; for he expired without the least pain or struggle.

About the year 700 Wælred, or Wydred, king of Kent, founded the collegiate church of St. Martin le Grand, within Aldgate. And some writers carry this foundation higher, and ascribe the foundation of this college to King Cadwallder, or to some ancient Britons in memory of that king.

The Saxon princes had not long divided the land amongst them, before they were themselves made a prey to treachery and ambition: he that had much was not contented with his share, and thirsted after more territory: and he that had less was continually undermining his neighbour, and practising the worst of arts in secret, to usurp upon his dominions. For though they did all at last embrace the Christian faith, they grew very licentious, and degenerated into all manner of wickedness.

In 764 London suffered very much by fire. And some time after it was almost totally burnt down, and many of the inhabitants perished in the flames of their wooden houses, in narrow streets, A.D. 798, according to Simon Dunelmensis. And it was scarce reared out of its ashes, before a great number of its new buildings underwent the same fate.
London, Westminster, &c. 37

In a short time the whole heptarchy was engaged in ruinous measures; and after continual wars and encroachments, from which the Londoners had the address and wisdom always to keep themselves detached, the seven Saxon kingdoms fell under the power of King Egbert, king of the West Saxons, who, by conquest, became the first sole monarch of England, by the title and title of king of the Saxons, Jutes, and Angles; ordered the whole country to be called England, and dignified London with the seat of his royal presence, (about the year 819.) and amongst the fortifications, which he commanded to be made in the sea ports, it can scarce be supposed that he neglected the chief port of London, where in all probability he either added to the number of towers on the walls, or built some additional works, where the tower of London at the S. E. corner of the wall commands the river and bridge.

The horrors of intestine wars thus ceased, Egbert did all that a wise and good prince could do in his circumstances to settle the monarchy upon a foundation of just and equitable laws, to the satisfaction of his subjects, to whom, in a corporated capacity, he granted charters of divers immunities and privileges, judging it to be easier for him to preserve public tranquility, and to establish his authority by the subordinate powers delegated to bodies politic, engaged to his interest by his royal favours, than by any other means. In which plan of government there is great reason to believe the Londoners could not be forgot:

D 3 but
but that their privileges and immunities were made adequate to their loyalty, and ready submission to King Egbert. Whereas such had been the dissolution of manners, contracted during the civil wars by the Saxons, that they were grown particularly infamous for libertinism in religion, and for treason and rebellion against the state: nothing but virtue and religion was uncreditable; and it was scarce safe for an honest man to live amongst them, when Egbert dissolved the heptarchy. This made it not only difficult for the new monarch to reduce his conquest to any decent condition of subordination and obedience; but, according to the historians of those times, God, to punish them for their impieties, gave them up to the fury of the Danes, who, wherever they came, either murdered or made slaves of the inhabitants; rifled and burnt the monasteries and churches, and destroyed all the monuments of learning and religion.

The Danes invaded England with five and thirty ships at first, and landed at Lindesfenn, near the mouth of the Tweed, in the northern extremity of England, where they fought the English with Egbert at their head, with such success, that he was routed, and himself narrowly escaped under cover of the night: and in the year 834, the Danes dared to approach the mouth of the Thames, and to make a descent on the isle of Sheepsey, which they plundered. Being encouraged with this success, and charmed with the wealth of the country, they next year returned with 35 sail, and landed an army in the river Cær, or at Chær.
Charmouth, near Lyme, in Dorsetshire, where they were joined by the disaffected Cornish Britons, and after an obstinate battle with King Egbert's forces, they kept the field and entrenched themselves, to the great consternation and terror of the whole nation. This produced a state-convention at London, in the presence of King Egbert, and of Wiflæd his viceroy or lieutenant over the Mercians, to consult of measures to preserve the country from the ruin threatened by those invaders.

Whatever might be the resolutions of that convention, death cut off Egbert before they could be properly carried into execution; who was succeeded, in the year 835, by his son Ethelwulf. This king was scarcely warm on his throne when the Danes, as if they had been preparing for the utter subversion of the kingdom, began their hostilities with greater force and fury: for in his first year, they landed at Hampton, Portsmouth, Caisbnam, &c. depopulating and destroying all before them: and tho' they met with several defeats, they recruited their forces in the winter, and returned with fresh supplies and an increase of strength in the spring; insomuch that in the 16th year of this king's reign, they entered the Thames with 250 ships, and surprized the city of London, which they sacked, plundered, and burnt. However, those misfortunes did not make him forget his dependance upon God; for he was a most religious prince, and made the grant of the tithe of the whole kingdom to the church.
In the year 851, the Danes re-entered the Thames, with a resolution to put an end to that great and opulent city, which they looked upon to be to the nation, as the heart is to the human body, for the support of trade and the circulation of riches. They arrived before the city with a fleet of 350 sail, and wrecked their vengeance upon the remains of their former expedition. But they paid dear for this barbarity, for they were met, entirely routed, and most of their troops were cut to pieces, by the king and his son Athelbald, at a place called Actea. But such was the destruction made by those barbarians in London, that it suffered more in this devastation, than by any former invasion and change of masters.

This king consented to a partition of the kingdom, and resigned the best part of it to his rebellious son, about a year before his death, which happened in the year 857. In which partition London fell to the share of his unnatural son. However, this son Athelbald was cut off in the midst of his days by death, in the year 860, and was succeeded by his brother Ethelbert, who became the next sole monarch of all England; but was disturbed by the Danish invaders, who landed at Southampton, and plundered Winchester. And they continued their depredations with more fury and strength in the time of Ethelred his brother, and successor to the throne. During the troubles of this prince's reign, the kings of Mercia and Northumberland took the advantage of the opportunity, and repouced their allegiance and homage, and
LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 41

set up for their former independency, while Etbeldred their sovereign was engaged with the Danes. And they were so blinded to the common interest by their private ambition, that they took no care to stop the progress of the Danes, till the remedy was out of their power, and the mischief grew irresistible; for the pagan Danes over-ran the kingdoms of Mercia, Northumbeland, and the East Angles; burnt York, and plundered Nottingham, with a great number of other places; amongst which was the ruined city of London, in which the barbarians took up their winter quarters, and made it a place of arms; this king and his successor not being able to oppose them.

In the midst of these troubles from foreign barbarous invaders and pirates, King Alfred succeeded his brother Etbelbert on the throne; where he found himself in a post of great difficulty. For, he was obliged to be continually in the field; and such were their resources for men, that if the Danes happened to be routed in one quarter, they immediately appeared in another, leaving marks of ravage, slaughter and desolation, wherever they came. So that the king, not able to maintain the war against the Danes any longer, retired with his little army to the morais of Abelinge, near Taunton in Somersetshire: and having spied out the situation and disorderly condition of the enemy’s army, in the disguise of a fiddler and buffoon, which gained his admission into every quarter of their camp, he returned to his own people encamped in the morais, and addressed them.
them in words to this effect: "He told them how thankful they ought to be to Almighty God, for giving them patience and courage to struggle with so great difficulties, and hold out after so long trial: that they ought to look upon their misfortune, as a punishment for their misbehaviour: that it was their sins, that had given their enemies this advantage over them: that reformation would undoubtedly turn the scale, and alter the face of affairs: that they ought to recollect the justice of their cause, and depend upon the protection of heaven: that they were to consider the advantages of their own side, and the necessity of engaging: that Christians were to encounter heathens, and honest men pirates and thieves; men, who without any provocation had destroyed their country, seized their fortunes, and murdered vast numbers of their friends and relations, without regard to age, sex, or condition. We are, said he, to fight those, who have neither good faith nor justice in them; that have broke through the most solemn engagements a hundred times over: that this was not a contest of ambition, nor a striving for an enlargement of dominion: that their swords were drawn for no other reason but to secure themselves, and to recover their own; that it was to preserve their parents, wives and children, from hardships, slavery, and all manner of barbarous insults, of a haughty and licentious enemy; and which was a stronger motive than all this, that they fought for the honour of God, for the interest of his church, and
and to prevent the extirpation of the christian religion."

After this speech, Alfred advanced with his army in the most silent manner towards the enemy, came upon them unexpectedly, cut most of them in pieces, and gained a complete victory, (in 878); which reduced the Danes to such low circumstances, that their leader sued for peace, and promised either to turn christian or quit the country. Alfred insisted upon his turning christian; which was performed almost generally through the Danish army, after the example of their leader and king, Gurmund, or Guthrum; and Alfred, generously (but not very wisely) rewarded them with the kingdoms of the East Angles and Northumbeland.

King Alfred being thus delivered from all apprehensions of any more Danish invasions, repaired to London, his capital city and place of residence, rebuilt its walls, towers and gates, burnt and ruined by the Danes: drove out the Danish inhabitants, that had settled there; restored it to its former liberties and beauty, and committed the custody of it to Ethelred, Duke of Mercia, his son-in-law, by the marriage of his daughter Ethelfrida, (A. D. 889); in hopes that this might always be a place of secure retreat within its strong walls, whatever might happen from a foreign or domestic enemy. But its beauty was soon taken away by a calamity of another nature in the year 893, when, as Ralph Higden relates, London, then built
built with wood, suffered a total conflagration by accidental fire.

But the walls escaping this misfortune proved of great service to their lawful sovereign, when afterwards attacked by the perfidious Danes, who had not dropped the thoughts of conquering England. The happy situation of their countrymen, by the late treaty with Alfred, rather encouraged the Danes to push their fortune; so that they continued perpetually hovering over the English coast, and seeking fresh means of advantage, in which they were too successful, when able to make good their landing.

The Danes, as we read in the Saxon chronicle, landed a little below Tilbury, and erected a fort or strong castle at Beamfleote, now Southbemfleet, near the isle of Canvey; from which they made frequent excursions, committing great ravages in Essex: on which occasion Alfred dispatched the governor of London, Ethelred, his son-in-law, with some regular troops and the city militia, or select body of citizens; who drove the Danes back to the castle, laid siege and took both it and a very rich booty, together with the wife and sons of the Danish general, and brought them prisoners to London, whose citizens had in this action signalized themselves with the greatest bravery.

Speed informs us, that the Danes sailing up the river Thames, entered the river Lea, at the place called Bow Creek, a little east of Blackwall, and passed with their light vessels 20 miles northward into the country, and built a fortress or strong camp,
council, at the place called Weare, or Ware, some
say at Hertford, in Hertfordshire.

They, in this situation, gave the Londoners
particular uneasiness, who joined the king's forces
early in the spring, to dislodge that band of free-
booters from their neighbourhood. But the king,
in attacking their works, lost four of his chief
officers, killed, and was repulsed with other conside-
able loss. He then so disposed his army as to cut
off all supplies of provision from the enemy by
land, and diverted the river Lea into three chan-
nels, to reduce the depth of the water, and so to
prevent the return of the enemy's fleet to the
river Thames.

The Danes finding themselves deprived of all
subsistence, and their navigation cut off, were
obliged to break up their camp with the utmost
precipitation, and to depart without their vessels
or ships. The Londoners immediately demolished
the enemy's works, restored the navigation of the
Lea, destroyed part of the ships, and carried the
beast of them in triumph down that river to Lon-
don.

Wherefore Alfred, convinced of the necessity of A great
a naval power to guard the shore, applied himself
so diligently to fit out a fleet, that he was soon
furnished with 150 ships of war: which had the
desired effect, to prevent the enemy's landing,
and to defeat their ships often at sea.

He, in his regulations of the commonwealth, divided the kingdom into counties, the counties
into hundreds, and the hundreds into tithings, that
every
A.D. 895. every man might be more under the notice and jurisdiction of the government, and more certainly answerable to the law for any misbehaviour. This regulation being of so great utility to the state and government of the nation, we can scarce doubt, but that this wise legislator provided some equivalent provision to answer the same purposes in the great and opulent metropolis of the kingdom. And as we hitherto meet with no division of the city of London, there is great reason to think, that so large a body of people, not divided into hundreds and tythings, were then brought under the regulation of wards and precincts, for the well ordering and governing the city. And as this king also constituted the office of sheriff, the nature of the office made it necessary to have it also in London. So that here we have the glimmerings of the order of magistrates afterwards settled in the city of London, in the person of the portreeve, or portgrave, or governor of the city, as supreme magistrate; in the sheriff, and in the officer, or subordinate magistrate, by what name soever then distinguished, which, being placed at the head of each ward and precinct, were analogous to the more modern title of aldermen and common-council-men.

Alfred did not confine his talent in ship building to men of war only: he likewise improved his invention for mercantile shipping, and contrived merchantmen, that would both sail better, and carry larger burdens than in former times, to the great increase of foreign trade, and the benefit of
of the city of London, and his royal revenue; without which it had been impossible for him to maintain his fleet, and to erect so many monuments of piety and learning.

This king, having settled affairs of greater importance after the most prudent manner, thought one thing, both necessary in itself, and ornamental to the city of London and to the whole nation, should not be neglected; which was to spirit up the English to an emulation in building their houses, for the future, in a stronger manner than they had hitherto done: At that time their houses were mostly of wood; a house built with any other materials, was looked upon as a sort of wonder. But Alfred having began to raise his palaces with stone and brick, the opulent Londoners, and the resident nobility in and about London, copied the example: though it did not come into general use till some ages after.

He died in the year 899 or 900, and was succeeded by his son Edward, who had great success in the field against the Danes; but was plagued with their invasions all his reign; as was his son and successor Athelstan, A.D. 925. In whose reign there was a convention of the church and state at London, in which many things were ordained for the well-governing of the commonwealth.

A.D. 938. was fought the terrible battle of Brunanburh, between King Athelstan and Constantine king of Scotland, who had invaded Northumberland. The battle lasted from morning till night;
night; and ended with the defeat of the Scott, and the loss of their king. Of which victory the Londoners justly challenged, and were allowed the chiefest share, for their surprizing behaviour and most undaunted courage, preferable to the best of the regulars in the army: and soon after, the king, as a mark of his royal esteem, distinguished London in the law then made concerning coinage; by which it was ordained that no less than eight coiners should be allowed to London; which was considerably more than was allowed to any other town or city, except Canterbury.

King Axelstan gave to the cathedral church of St. Paul, London, the manor and lordship of Cadington-major, now called Abingdon in Bedfordshire, together with the manor of Sandon in Hertfordshire.

This king, Axelstan, or as some have his name, Adelstan, had his palace in Aldersbury, in Aldermanbury; which in ancient records is, from his living there, called King-Aldersbury. And he also founded the church of St. Alban, in Wood-street, at the east end of which stood the royal palace.

About the same time when stone buildings began to be encouraged, we may date the foundation of the parochial church of All-hallows, Staining, otherwise Stone, or Stone-church, to distinguish it from other churches of the same name in this city,
Edmund succeeded his brother Aelfstan, A. D. 940. and though much persecuted by the Danes, and traitorously and barbarously murdered in the sixth year of his reign, he has left sufficient proof of his attention to the well governing of his people; of which there is extant the convention held (in 945.) under him at London; wherein and whereby it was ordained, 1. "That after a woman and her friends have given their consent to marry, the bridegroom is not only to make a solemn promise of the performance of articles, but likewise to declare his entering into an engagement, according to the tenor of the gospel. 2. That then the maintenance of the bride is to be adjusted, and the bridegroom and his friends are to give security upon this head. 3. That after this, the bridegroom shall make a declaration of his wife's dowry, and mention the particulars in which it is to consist. 4. That if she should happen to survive her husband, she shall be allowed the moiety of his goods and estate: and in case of their having no issue, that she shall enjoy the whole fortune till her second marriage: and that securities shall be given for the performance of the foregoing articles, by the man and his friends." And it was further ordained, 5. That when the conditions were agreed between the parties, the woman's relations shall engage for her virtue and good behaviour, and take security for the solemnity
A.D. 946.

"solemnity of the marriage. 6. That if the
husband should remove her out of the jurisdic-
tion of the thane or baron, where she was
brought up, he was to enter into articles, that
no body should injure her. And on the other
side, That in case she should do her husband
any considerable damage, her friends were ob-
ligated to make him satisfaction."

The assassination of King Edmund, A.D. 946.
happened in this manner, at a place called Puckle-
church, in Glocestershire; where, at a grand enter-
tainment, the king observing one Leof, whom his
majesty had banished for robbery on the highway,
returned from transportation before the expiration
of his sentence, and impudently intruding and
taking his seat at table next to a person of great
quality, without being noticed by any other per-
son, was much disturbed at such unprecedented
insolence, and rising hastily from the table, seized
Leof by the hair of his head and threw him on the
floor. The wretch drew his dagger and
plunged it into the king’s breast: upon which his
majesty immediately expired. The nobles and
gentlemen present, revenged this treason and mur-
der by hewing Leof to pieces upon the spot; but
he wounded several of them before he could be
dispatched.

Edmund left two sons, minors, who were for
aside by their uncle Edred, by the favour, in-
trigue, and interest of Dunstan, commonly called
St. Dunstan, his confessor. But Edwy, eldest son
of Edmund, was advanced to the throne on the
death
death of his uncle Edred, which happened in the year 955, whose irregular life, and quarrel with the monks, disgusted his subjects, occasioned several commotions, and enabled the Northumbrians and Mercians to seize his dominions, as far as the Thames.

Edwy died in the year 959, and was succeeded by his brother Edgar, who had been set up some time before by the monks, in opposition to him. Edgar's extraordinary abilities, the reputation of his wise administration, and success in all his undertakings, attracted the attention of all the neighbouring nations, and drew a great concourse of foreigners to his court, at London; where many of them left their vices and ill customs, as well as their money.

The minster built by King Sebert at Thorney, and called Westminster, by way of distinction to St. Paul's cathedral, which stood towards the east of that island of Thorney, and was destroyed in the Danish wars, was restored in the year 958, by King Edgar, and Dunstan, bishop of London, and had 12 monks placed in it; who were but badly provided for, till Edward the Confessor's reign.

* Who took care that the laws were well executed: and suffered no man's quality to protect him in his misbehaviour, See Malmesbur. de Gest. Reg. Angl. 1. 2. fol. 31.

* One of which was drunkenness, which becoming very excessive, the king in order to restrain that vice, ordained that there should be a size made by certain pins set within every drinking cup, with a penalty to be inflicted upon such as should presume to drink deeper or beyond that pin or mark.
The church of St. Paul was burnt in the year 961, and rebuilt the same year, when Ethelfrith III. was bishop of London: and a great number of people died of a malignant fever.

In his reign the Thames was adorned with a numerous navy of 360 ships of war, from whence the king, every year, after Easter, ordered three squadrons to proceed and to cruise off the three cardinal points of the island. With the eastern squadron, he cruised as far as the West of England; and then sending them back, he embarked in the western and failed to the north; where, going aboard the northern division, he failed round to the east. By which regulation the coasts were secured from invaders and pirates; and fishing and commerce were protected and encouraged.

Edgar's death, in the year 975, created a grand debate about the succession. The queen, and part of the nobility, supported the title of her own son Ethelred. But the king had bequeathed the crown to Edward his eldest son, by a former lady; and this nomination was supported by the monks and the city of London, who carried their point, with the assistance of Dunstan, archbishop of Canterbury, who entering the council met to debate de jure, did de facto, says Speed, present
Prince Edward for their lawful king: and he was thereupon immediately acknowledged and pro-
claimed. However, Ethelred's mother found an opportunity to have Edward stabbed, by one of her servants, as he was drinking an eager draught on horse back, at the gate of her palace: which made way for Ethelred to the throne. A.D. 979.

These practices to come at the crown, creating Danes re-
great disgusts in the minds of the people, and the incapacity of Ethelred to govern, encouraged the Danes to renew their hostilities. They were no longer afraid of the guarda-costas, that were neglected and suffered to rot in the Thames; and they were in expectation of a good countenance and aid from the disaffected part of the nation. Thus we read that not only the Danes, about two or three years after his accession to the throne, landed at Southampton, ravaged the country, destroyed, and carried off most of the inhabitants, and over-ran the isle of Thanet, threatening a visit to London itself, but the Norwegians also made a descent at the same time, and committed great outrages in the city and county of Chester, A.D. 981. This somewhat awakened the king to his own danger; which increased by the procrastina-
tion of those means, and the natural strength and situation of his kingdom pointed out to be necessary for his defence.

In the year 982, the city of London was again miserably destroyed and defaced by fire: whose beauty then, says Speed, extended chiefly from Ludgate westward: for, within the walls, and
where the heart of the city now is, there was then neither beauty nor order in the buildings. Besides, the city was otherwise afflicted and greatly distressed with a scarcity of provisions, and with a mortal sickness; attended with a burning fever and bloody flux, in a manner hitherto not known in England.

The Danes returned in the next season with a considerable army, and harassed the country in a terrible manner: and, instead of exerting the power in his hands to dispute their landing, Ethelred gave the enemy 10,000 l. to retire. Peace was concluded on this condition. Nevertheless, their preparations continued for another embarkation. He then made an appearance of a resolution to meet them at sea: and a fleet was fitted out for that purpose. But Elfric, the admiral, voluntarily deserted, with all the ships under his command, to the Danes: who, in a triumphant manner, entered the Thames with a fleet of 94 ships, besieged London, A. D. 993, and harassed the adjacent country at discretion, till Ethelred, not in a capacity to meet them in the field, or to raise the siege by force, though the Londoners bravely defended their walls, had recourse to his former stratagem to pay them 16000 l. to stop their operations.

This was accepted by the party before London. But Denmark was always pouring in new adventurers and more forces. The scene was only changed to Exeter and the adjacent country, A. D. 1000, which was cruelly laid waste by another body.
body of invaders. So that it was resolved to place the chief dependance upon the navy. Many ships were built: squadrons were fitted out: but treachery and tempest disappointed their service. And what raised him to be the greatest object of the Danes resentment and vengeance, was his breach of faith with them under the highest securities of friendship, when he, by a secret commission into every city, &c. ordered all their throats to be cut in one day; viz. the 13th of November, A. D. 1002. This brought over Swayne, the king of Denmark himself, who, after many attempts in 1003 to 1012, did land at Sandwich, A. D. 1013, with a considerable fleet and numerous army; from whence, after a few days, he coasted the country of the East Angles; entered the Humber, and penetrated up the Trent, as far as Gainsborough: where he encamped and struck such a terror into the adjacent parts, that the Northumbrians and Lincolnshire men, and all the country north of Wasing-street, made their submission, and swore allegiance unto him. Then giving the command of his fleet to his son Canute, with orders to favour his future operations, he himself marched with a reinforcement of English against the southern Mercians, crossed the Wasing-street, and then ordered his troops to destroy whatever they found in the fields, to burn the towns and plunder the churches, to cut the throats of all the male sex, without distinction, and to abuse the women at their pleasure: in short
short, to distress the country to the utmost, and to do all the mischief in their power.

This barbarous manner of making war, struck a terror into the English, and made them drop their swords in most places, at the sight of the Danes. So that when Swein appeared before Oxford, the city surrendered to him immediately; Winchester did the same. But London resisted his utmost efforts. Ethelred's whole dependance was upon his ancient and loyal city of London. He had shut himself up there, with his queen and family, and being strengthened with a considerable reinforcement to the garrison, by Turkhill or Turchil, a Danish count, he made such a vigorous defence, that Swein was forced to raise the siege, with a great loss of his men.

Peace with the Danes. Swein, thus disappointed of the metropolis, marched, or rather, as Speed writes, retired with precipitation to Bath, where he made a halt and refreshed his army: and during his stay there, he was agreeably addressed by Almone, Earl of Devonshire, who brought in the West Saxons, and gave hostages for their allegiance. An event, that put him in possession of almost the whole English nation, at a time, he would have been glad to retire with safety to his own country: and Ethelred perceiving his affairs thus desperately sunk, and that it was not possible for London to defend him any longer under a kind of general revolt of his subjects, he permitted his faithful citizens to enter into a negociation with Swein, and to make the best terms they could get from the
the conquering enemy. Accordingly the Londoners made their peace with the Danes upon honourable terms.

Edbelred sent away his wife Emma, and her two sons, to her brother Richard, Duke of Normandy. The bishop of London embarked with them, but the unfortunate king continued awhile longer in England, on board a squadron of men of war, that lay at Greenwich, and sailed to the isle of Wight, and thence to Normandy, and was honourably received at duke Richard's court.

Swaine, in possession of London, where he was proclaimed king, wintered there with his whole army, and exacted such contributions as he thought proper, and which they dared not refuse to pay, under the power of a victorious army of barbarians. But, though they were oppressed for awhile, their hearts remained in the interest of their exiled prince, to whom they contributed all the relief in their power, as long as he lived. For, upon the death of Swaine, which happened in the spring of the year 1014, as he was upon an expedition with his army to raise contributions at St. Edmunds bury, the Londoners and English nobility, declared in favour of Edbelred, and sent commissioners to recall him from Normandy, on conditions of a more agreeable administration. Edbelred having accepted the invitation, and agreed to the terms proposed, was received by the Londoners and the nobility there assembled,
with great welcome and respect, A. D. 1015; and was presently placed at the head of an army, that enabled him to march in quest of Canute, who had retreated into Lincolnshire; where he gave him battle, and such a defeat, as obliged him to re-embark, to quit England, and to sail for Denmark.

This was not decisive. Ethelred returned to London, gave himself up to too much security, and took too little care to preserve the affections of his nobles. Canute, who had succeeded his father Sweine to the crown of Denmark, made great preparations for another invasion, and returned, as soon as possible, with a very strong reinforcement of 200 sail of ships and a numerous army, to the coast of England. He put into Sandwich: thence proceeded with his ships to the river Thames, where he landed. He also plundered the counties of Dorset, Somerset and Wilts. Ethelred being sick at London, gave the command of his army to his son Edmund: but Edric, count of Mercia, who was admiral of the king's fleet, having carried off 40 men of war to the enemy, deprived the young general of those laurels, which otherwise he might have gathered in the field by encountering the Danes. Ethelred being somewhat recovered of his sickness, and desirous to punish the treason of Edric, and at the same time to try his last fortune in the field, summoned all his forces to a certain place, on a certain day: where he was cautioned not to venture a battle; for that his own subjects intended to betray him. The king,
king, ever unfortunate to find treasons amongst
them, whom he ought to trust, withdrew himself
to London, where he knew he should be safe from
treachery and treason, and defended within their
walls. Prince Edmund, however, was command-
ed to march into those parts, that had declared for
Canute, and to lay them waste. Canute did the
same, in those counties, which preserved their fide-
licity to their sovereign; whose strength and power
increasing greatly, by the defection of the English,
Edmund also hastened to London for a reinforcement;
which brought Canute immediately after him, who
failed up the Thames, and once more prepared to
lay siege to London. But while the country was
in a manner ruined by the war, and the capital
invested, and it being dubious on which side
victory might declare, Ecbelred died at London,
April 23, A.D. 1016, and was buried close by
King Sebi, in the north wall of the chancel of
the old church of St. Paul, in a chest of grey
marble, standing upon four small pillars, covered
with a stone of the same colour.

The Danish army so over-awed the open coun-
tries, that Canute prevailed with the greatest part
of the bishops and temporal nobility to declare
for him, and to crown him at Winchester. But
the faithful Londoners, though they had the grea-
est property at stake, though they saw the greatest
part of the English, either through fear or favour
of the Danes, and a great part of the clergy sup-
porting Canute, did not hesitate a moment to de-
clare for, and to support the right and title of
Prince
Prince Edmund Ironside, King Edbelred's eldest son, by his first wife, to the crown of England; and they prevailed with Leofingus, archbishop of Canterbury, to crown him at Kingston upon Thames, in April, A.D. 1016. almost at the same time that Canute was crowned by his faction at Winchester.

Canute being greatly incensed against the Londoners for this act of their loyalty to the heir of the Saxon royal family, resolved to carry on the siege of London more vigorously. This was the time when it is said Canute, finding the bridge barricaded, caused a cut or canal to be made through the marshes, on the south side of the Thames, so broad and deep, as to carry his ships to the west side of London bridge, in order to block up the city, and to cut off all supplies by land and water. Concerning which cut there have been many conjectures: but considering the time and labour required for such a work, I should adopt that, as the most rational, which enters at Dockhead, Rosberhithe, and by a semicircle trends to, and empties itself at St. Saviour's Dock, close above bridge, as it now stands. But the citizens encouraged by the spirit of loyalty and the presence of Edmund their new king, made such a brave resistance, that Canute thought fit to withdraw his army, leaving only his ships to form a kind of blockade by water, that when he found a fair opportunity, he might return against them with better success; because he owed them a grudge, and above all things desired to conquer them. Edmund then putting himself at the head of his army, followed
Canute into the west, and succeeded so well in the several battles he had with the Danes in those parts, that Canute was obliged to raise the blockade of London, and to order his ships to sail, and cover his own army in case of need, being pursued and driven from place to place by the victorious English.

London, delivered from the enemy, Edmund made his entry into the city in triumph; and his affairs now bore a good aspect. He was in great hopes he should be able to drive the Danes out of the nation, and with that view took the field once more, defeated them at Brentford; pursued them to Otford in Kent, with the same advantage; and was preparing to give them a final blow, when Edric or Ederic, his brother-in-law, who had so often played the traitor, as related before, being in the interest of Canute, persuaded King Edmund to halt, or not to continue the pursuit for fear of an ambush, and to give his wearied army an opportunity to rest and to refresh themselves. Thus Canute gained time to pass the river Thames, with his army, into Essex, and there recruited his force by spoiling all that would not enlist under his banner. This was a gross oversight in Edmund, yet he saw his error in good time, and, continuing the pursuit, came up with the Danes at Abydon, near Walden in Essex; and would have given them a total overthrow, had not the same Edric, to compleat his unnatural treachery and treason, revolted to the Danes in the time of action, with all his men,
men, and carried the victory with him, against his king and country.

Edmund, thus betrayed, retired to Gloucester: but Canute took the rout of London, which, being informed that it was no longer in the power of the friends of their king to withstand the Danish army, were surprized into a surrender, to open their gates, to admit the enemy to winter quarters within the walls, and to purchase their peace with a large sum of money.

Canute, in possession of the metropolis, was not permitted to rest with his success. Edmund some how collected a promising army in Gloucestershire, and was preparing to march in quest of his enemy. They drew so near to each other, that only the Severn was between their camps: where it was agreed by the two kings, in order to avoid shedding of more blood, that they would themselves decide the matter by single combat, in their own persons. They pitched upon a little island in the Severn, and in sight of the respective camps, for this duel: and at the first onset, or shock, they tilted with their lances; which being broken they drew their swords, and with this decisive weapon they let drive at one another at a most formidable rate, like heroes in romance; till Canute dreading the hazard of the combat, fell back a few paces, made signs for a pause, and began to retreat: when addressing himself to Edmund, he said, “I formerly was very ambitious to get your crown from you: but now I am so charmed with your bravery, that I value your person much more than

A. D. 1017.

"than your dominions; and therefore I give you an hearty invitation to be my friend."

King Edmund, though invincible against force, was easily overcome by civility; and not only gave Canute his life, but agreed to divide the kingdom with him. In which partition, Mercia, of which London was then the capital, falling to the share of Canute, the city submitted to him, and acknowledged Canute for their sovereign.

Edmund did not long survive this compromise. For, the traitorous Eric, his brother-in-law, in order to make his address to Canute more powerfully, engaged his own son and others, to conceal themselves alternately under the privy or house of office, and to stab King Edmund up the body, while he sat upon the stool, which the son effected by two mortal stabs, with a knife left in his body. This murder put Canute into the sole possession of the whole kingdom. He was received honourably into London, and there he was crowned king of all England, by archbishop Levingus, A.D. 1017. who had so lately crowned King Edmund at Kingston. Where note, this is the first king we read of crowned at London.

A. D. 1017, Canute began his reign with a piece of exemplary justice, that ingratiated him much with his new subjects. Some of the parties concerned in the murder of King Edmund, had the confidence to discover themselves to Canute, in hopes of a great reward: but they were disappointed in their expectations, and were publicly executed. Eric escaped this execution; but soon after,
after, presuming too much upon the merit of his treasons, so often repeated against his family and sovereign, in favour of the Danes, reproached Canute with the neglect of his services. He told Canute in express words, "That he had first deserted, and then murdered, King Edmund, to serve him." Canute then replied, "You shall certainly die for your confession; since you have owned yourself guilty of high treason, and have murdered your natural sovereign, and a prince that was one of my allies. Thy blood be upon thy head, for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the Lord's anointed." 2 Sam. I. 16. Having said these words, he ordered Eric to be hanged immediately in the room, and his dead body to be thrown out of the window into the Thames.

Speed relates this story thus: Edmund being thrust into his body under the draught, with a spear, when he was retired to a place for nature's necessity; the traitor Eric cut off his sovereign's head, and presented it to Canute with this salutation, "All hail thou new sole monarch of England: for here behold the head of thy co-partner, which for thy sake I have adventured to cut off." Canute, though ambitious enough of sovereignty, yet, of princely disposition, abashed, and sore grieved at so unworthy and disloyal an attempt, replied and vowed, "That in reward to that service, the bringer's own head should be exalted above all the peers of the kingdom." And some time after, the king ordered Eric's head to be severed from his shoulders, and to be fixed upon the highest gate to overlook London. Speed's Chron. p. 401. And Rapin says, That Canute ordered Eric's head that instant to be cut off, his body to be cast into the Thames, and his
London, Westminster, &c. 65

A. D. 1023.

His next step was to marry Emma, sister of Richard Duke of Normandy, and widow of King Ethelred. Then he endeavoured to conciliate the confidence and affections of his subjects, by sending his vast fleet and mercenary army back to Denmark, which had been, and continued an intolerable burden, and occasioned great disquiets and terror in the kingdom. However, Canute availed himself of this act of policy, by raising 72,000 l. on the nation, and 10,500 l. upon the city of London separate, to enable him to pay his forces, and to send them away.—A strong proof of the wealth of London, which was taxed at the rate of a seventh part of the whole kingdom.

Amongst other religious acts, King Canute, in the year 1023, took up with his own hands the body of St. Ethelwold, buried in St. Paul's, London, and caused it to be removed to Canterbury. For which act, Capgrave assigns this reason, "That it was done partly to repair the offences of his ancestors, and partly to perform his own vow. For, continues this author, having been so often defeated in the short reign of King Edmund Ironside, and reduced almost to a resolution to surrender himself, he in this distress consulted some wise men amongst the English, and demanded what might be their opinion concerning the cause of his calamities? To
which, my author writes, they made this answer:

"The holy martyr St. Elphbeg, a little before he
was murdered by your father and countrymen,
foretold that the Danes should not take root in
this kingdom, but should perish worse than
Sodom. Therefore, if you would pacify the
blessed martyr, at least for your days, promise
that when a prosperous change shall happen in
your affairs, you will cause his sacred relics to
be translated with honour to his own see." Can-
ute, upon this advice, made this promise or vow.
Soon after he obtained peace, then half the king-
dom, and at last the whole kingdom.

Therefore, as soon as the kingdom was settled,
the king, mindful of his vow, repaired privately
with Egelnoth, archbishop of Canterbury, and two
monks only, to the shrine of St. Elphbeg, in St.
Paul's cathedral, and proposed to remove the
Saint's body. The archbishop started at the pro-
posal, and desired his majesty would well consider
before he put it into execution: "for, he added,
the Londoners, it is to be feared, will raise a tu-
mult; and rather hazard the losing of their
lives, than be deprived of such a treasure and
patron:" as we find it related in Harpsfield.
But Canute took so much precaution, by placing
strong guards in the streets, and on the banks of
the river, that by the help of the two monks only,
the body was taken up, conveyed to a boat, and
carried across the Thames, and from thence put
into a chariot prepared for that purpose, and
hurried away to Canterbury.
The difficulty was now what side to take in case of a claim to the crown from a son of King Ethelred, who was then at the court of the Duke of Normandy, in case of Canute's death, who had no other title than the sword. An event which came to pass A. D. 1036; on which occasion the Londoners gave manifest proof of their interest and influence in the support of the crown. The English, in general, declared for Edward, son of King Ethelred, or if that could not be carried, for Hardicanute, son of Canute, by Queen Emma, and then absent on a tour to Denmark. The city of London espoused the claim and interest of Harold Harefoot, son also of Canute by Queen Elgiva of Northampton. Edward's party presently declined: and the Londoners, for the peace of the realm, contented that the two brothers might divide the kingdom between them: but Hardicanute not returning to England in a proper time, a witenagemote was held at Oxford, where Earl Leofric, and most of the thanes on the north of Thames, with the Liȝymen or pilots of London, chose Harold their king. Whereby pilots we are to understand the directors, magistrates or leading men of the city: and it manifestly shews that London then was of such grandeur, power, and distinction, that no national affair of consequence was transacted without their assent: for the Saxon annals clearly represent, that none were admitted into this assembly of election, but the nobility and the Liȝymen of London. Matters were so managed, that Harold was suffered to take possession.
session of the whole kingdom: and he took up his residence in the city of London.

Harold however made way for his brother Har- 
dicanute, A.D. 1040. who was preparing to assert 
his right by a powerful fleet and army, when the 
commissioners from the nobility and city of Lon- 
don waited on him at Bruges to felicitate his accession to the throne, vacant by the death of Harold, 
and to invite him to accept the crown. He came immediately; and the first act of his power, after 
his coronation, was to send proper persons to Lon-
don, with orders to dig up his brother Harold's 
body, buried at Westminster, to cut his head off, 
and to throw the head and the body into the Thames. Which act of inhumanity, and his extreme partiality for the Danes, so alienated the affections of the English, that they came to a resolution to restore the Saxon line at his death: which happened in the year 1042, when they

This is otherwise related by Ingulphus, who lived in the same age, and writes, that Hardicanute was arrived from Den-
mark before the partition was made. But presently after being obliged to return into Denmark, Harold seized upon the whole, by the assistance of Godwin, Earl of Kent. See Ingulf, 
fol. 895. and William of Malmesbury de Reg. 1. 2. c. 12.

The body was afterwards taken up in a net by fishermen, 
who buried it in the church which stands without Temple Bar, 
at the very east entrance into the Strand; and is called to this day, St. Clement Danes. It being at that time the common burial place for the Christian Danes. And from the addition, it is very probable, that there was a canonical church in Lon- 
don, as there is at this time dedicated to St. Clement, in East-

recalled
recalled Prince Edward from Normandy, and placed him upon the throne of his forefathers.

Edward, surnamed the Confessor, brought in so many Norman and Roman fashions and customs, that his court began very soon to divide into factions, and dangerous parties, especially between the Norman favourites and Earl Goodwin, whom they accused of arrogance towards the king, and of illegal practices. A convention of the nobles was summoned to meet, first at Gloucester, and then at London, to enquire into the matter complained of; and the Earl not appearing to the summons, was banished the kingdom by proclamation. But Count Goodwin entered the Thames with a powerful fleet and army, as high as Southwark, and prevailed with the Londoners to espouse his cause. Then he failed up the tide and landed on the north shore above the city, and made a shew of an intention to surround the royal navy, that laid up the river. The king marched to give him battle: but the wiser sort on both sides, in order to save English blood, proposed a compromise; by which Goodwin was to disarm, and be restored to all honours, posts and estates, and the king was to dismiss all strangers from places of trust or profit in church and state. Amongst these was William, bishop of London, a Norman. But the Londoners soon after interceded for, and obtained his recall and restoration to their see. Which affection of his flock so endeared him to the Londoners, that when William the Norman, a few years after, conquered England, bishop William, by
by his power and favour at court, obtained a confirmation of all their ancient privileges.

The parochial church of All-bawns in Lombard-street, at its foundation in the year 1053, by one Britbmerus, a citizen of London, was named All-bawns, Grafsberch, i.e. in the Grafs Market, near the north east corner of Lombard-street, and was given by the founder to the church of Canterbury.

The king having in the days of his exile made a vow to visit the sepulchre at Jerusalem, or St. Peter’s at Rome, in case of his restoration to the kingdom of his fathers, and declaring his intention to perform that vow, was prevailed upon to apply to the bishop of Rome for a dispensation, on condition of doing some religious act in his own realm, by way of commutation. The Pope, amongst other things, enjoined him to build or repair some monastery to the honour of St. Peter, and to endow it sufficiently. And upon the motion and recommendation of one Wulfen, a religious hermit who pretended to bring his message from God himself, the king pitched upon the ruins of the minster or monastery on the island of Thorney, where he destroyed the old buildings, and laid a new foundation for a most magnificent edifice.

The king not only endowed this church and monastery of monks, dedicated to St. Peter, at Westminster, but favoured the same with high privileges, and had them confirmed by a bull from Pope Nicbolas, who then sat in the papal chair. The king also thought proper to insert that bull of
of confirmation in the charter granted by himself to this monastery. In which charter and bull there is a remarkable clause, setting forth, "That the place where the said church and monastery were built, was anciently the seat of kings: therefore, says the pope, by the authority of God and his holy apostles, and this Roman see and our own, We grant, permit, and most solidly confirm, that hereafter for ever, it be the place of the king's constitution, or coronation, and consecration; the repository of the royal crown and ensigns of majesty; and a perpetual habitation of monks, who shall be subject to no other person at all, but only to the king himself."

Having settled the revenue, and confirmed all his donations and privileges to this church and monastery by three charters, the king proceeded to the consecration, and, after the example of Constantine the Great, he summoned a general assembly of the clergy and nobility to meet him at his palace, near Westminster, and to attend him at a solemn dedication of the magnificent church he had there built, to the honour of St. Peter. A church, says Spelman, which that age could not parallel, either for the august majesty, or excellent

* By virtue of the king's charter, confirmed by the pope, the abbey of Westminster had all the advantages of tenure, privilege and jurisdiction imaginable. The Benedictine monks, possessed of this abbey, had power to try causes within themselves; were exempt from episcopal authority; had their house made a sanctuary; and no jurisdiction, ecclesiastical or civil, was allowed to break in upon them.
contrivance of the building: for, that church transmitted to posterity a plan for building churches in the form of a cross.

In the south aisle of the old abbey or minster, there was an altar or chantry dedicated to St. Margaret, which served the neighbouring inhabitants by way of parish church, and was accordingly endowed with tithes, &c. But that having its inconveniences, both in regard to the people and to the monks, the king removed it, and erected a parish church distinct from the abbey, and on the place where St. Margaret's church now stands.

The king, who had been seized with a fever on Christmas-eve, or only four days before this grand solemnity of the dedication, and strove against his infirmity; grew so bad with the hurry and the coldness of the season, that he was forced to take to his bed as soon as the ceremony was over, and he died on the nones of January, 1066; and was buried, according to his own order, in the new church of St. Peter, which he had so lately built at Westminster.

While this royal foundation was carrying on, Ingilricus, and his brother Edwardus, or Girardus, founded, A.D. 1056, a large and beautiful college in St. Martin's-lan, within Alder Gate, and endowed it for a dean and secular canons, or priests, by the name of St. Martin's le Grand. It does not appear to have met with any encouragement from Edward the Confessor, but was distinguished highly
highly by the privileges granted in the charter of William I. and several of his successors.

The condition of the city of London in this reign is described very concisely and sufficiently in a statute, or in the 46th chapter of the laws of this king, wherein King Edward grants and appoints the time for holding the busyngs, in these words: — "Debet in London que caput regni est et legum et semper curia domini regis singulis septimis die lunæ Husynys sedere et tenere: funda data enim erat olim et edificata ad instar magne Troje. Et ad modum et in memoria in se continet in qua super fuit ardua compota et ambiguæ plecta corone et coram Domini regis totius regni predicti quia usus et consuetudines suas una semper inviolabilitate conservat ubique ubicunque ipse rex fuerit sine in expeditione sine alibi proper fatigationes gencium et populorum regni juxta veteres consuetudines honorum principum et predecessorum et omnium principum et procerum et sapientum seniorum tocius regni predicti, &c.

In which King Edward acknowledges the pre-eminence of London over all his cities: compares it to ancient Troy: confirms to it all its ancient customs and usages; so as not to be violated by his successors: and particularly grants his citizens of London the privilege of holding and keeping the busyngs once a week, on every Monday.

The death of the Confessor, without taking any care for the settlement of the throne, left the kingdom exposed to faction and ambition, and to become a prey to the strongest hand. Harold, Harold usurps the crown,
son of Earl Goodwin, trusting to the influence and credit of his family with the public, and especially with the Londoners, stretched out his hand to the crown, and placed it upon his own head, the second day after the king's death. But he had to maintain his possession by force, against Swaine king of Denmark and William Duke of Normandy: the former laying claim to England, in right of succession from Canute: and the latter, by and under, the last will and testament of Edward the Confessor, the king deceased. The Danes asserted their right by a fleet and army, that entered the Humber and laid siege to York. But Harold entirely routed them, and forced them to return, with great loss, to Denmark. It was otherwise with the Duke of Normandy: for Harold, in opposing him, fell amongst the slain in the field of battle, and in the midst of the London and Middlesex militia, which had the honour of being commanded by himself in person, and his brother, and received the Normans with such resolution and courage, that they were at the point to retreat, had not Duke William, whose crown now lay at stake, both performed the part of a leader bravely, and restrained them with his presence and authority: and, at last, an unfortunate dart shot through Harold's left eye into his brain, by which he fell off his horse, and was slain under his own standard, together with 67,974 English soldiers, upon a Saturday, the 14th of October, 1066, about seven miles from Hastings, in Sussex.

Moricar and Edwin, the queen's brothers, escaped from the battle by night, and came with all speed to London; where, assembling the peers, they began to lay the foundation of some fresh hopes. They resolved to defend the nation against the Norman invader, and the president of the assembly, Alfred, archbishop of York, wisely and resolutely advised them to consecrate, and to crown Edgar Atheling, (the true heir) for their king: in which the archbishop was seconded by the Londoners, and the sea officers of the royal navy. But this wholesome advice was set aside by the opposition of Moricar and Edwin, whose ambition was to usurp the crown, or to translate it to one of their own family. And this bad policy kept the nation inactive, and gave the Norman invader time to carry his plan into execution.

C H A P.

Thus most of the writers on those times. But Rufus represents this revolution in quite a different light: "All the conqueror's endeavours, says he, had probably been vain, if the clergy had not broken all the measures Moricar and Edwin would have taken, effectually to oppose the execution of his design. The aim of these lords, and of some others zealous for the liberty of their country, was to place Edgar Atheling on the throne.—The greatest part of the people approved the proposition made by the two earls, but the clergy openly opposed it, not thinking it prudent to expose their ease and estates to the chance of war: besides, the Duke of Normandy affected to appear religious, to promote the interest of the church, and his enterprise had received the pope's approbation.—Wherefore the two earls withdrew: and the two archbishops and Prince Edgar went
CHAPTER III


A.D. 1066. It was, at last, resolved by a majority of the nobility and citizens to recognize and to proclaim Edgar Aelbæng for their king. But the Conqueror being advised of these transactions, had marched with so much expedition, that he was "to the duke's camp and submitted to him. Thus London "bereft of the succour of those, on whom they could rely "in defence of their city, and threatened with a storm by the "Norman army, drawing near their walls, the magistrates "met Duke William, and tendered him the keys of their "gates." Vol. I. book VI. A.D. 1066. Yet this account is very inconsistent with the following authentic relation. "After "the battle of Hastings, archbishop Stigand, and Egelfinus, "abbot
was advanced as far as Southwark, before they could carry their resolutions into execution. Where he met with such a rough reception from the Londoners, who sallied out upon him, that he was convinced of the necessity to use other means to bring them under his subjection; though he repulsed them with only 500 Norman horse. Having laid Southwark in ashes, William marched to reduce the western counties, and engaged the clergy to promote his interest in London; who, at last, prevailed with the citizens to submit to the Norman

"abbot of St. Augustine's, summoned a general meeting of
the county of Kent, and brought them to a resolution, rather to lose their lives than their liberties; and marched at their head, to oppose the progress of the Norman invader,
with boughs in their hats, that gave them the appearance of a moving wood. Which so surprized Duke William,
that he desired a parley; at which the archbishop and abbot delivered themselves to this purpose:

"Sir, the Kentish men are your friends, and are willing to be your subjects too, provided your highness will be pleased to allow them reasonable terms: for, to deal clearly, they are people born to liberty, and therefore are resolved to preserve the laws and customs of their country. Slavery is a thing, they are perfect strangers unto: neither are they willing to submit to any abatements of privilege. For, though they can relish kingly government well enough, yet, absolute and arbitrary rule is a thing they never can digest. The Kentish men are, therefore, ready to submit to your highness, if you please to receive them on the foot of the constitution. But they had rather run the risk of a battle, and lose their lives in the field, than give up their liberties, and live under the oppression of an arbitrary government. For, though the rest of the English should stoop to servitude: yet liberty will always be the choice of Kent."

invader, rather than to the usurpation of Mortimer or Edwin: and accordingly they invited him to their city; and the magistrates and principal citizens received him in a most solemn manner; delivered to him the keys of their city gates; acknowledged him for their sovereign; and, in conjunction with the nobility and gentry, desired him to accept the crown: on condition that they should enjoy their ancient laws and customs. The Duke immediately prepared for his coronation, which was solemnized in Westminster abbey, upon Christmas-day, 1066, by Aldred, archbishop of York: the Conqueror not being sufficiently reconciled to Stigand, archbishop of Canterbury, for the noble stand he made at the head of the Kentish men, as mentioned in the preceding note on page 76; and for his attachment to Edgar Atheling.

By this example of the capital, the rest of the kingdom submitted also to the Norman invader. However, he was always doubtful of the steadiness and fidelity of a people, that so precipitately deserted the rightful heir to the crown, and placed the diadem upon his own head; and having particular reasons, in the course of time, to suspect the loyalty of the Londoners, he provided against the worst; and built a fortress, or rather enlarged and strengthened the Tower of London, and garrisoned it with the best of his Norman troops; in order to defend himself, and to over-awe the citizens.

Having settled his power and government, and visited his Norman dominions, King William made a shew of his intention to rule his English subjects, according to the principles of liberty; and to
manage the people, as to gain their affections by acts of favour and goodness; rather than to rule them by mere acts of power and severity. With this view the Conqueror granted a charter of privileges to the citizens of London, in the Saxon tongue, which in English runs thus:

"William the king, salutes William the bishop, First Charter.
and Godfrey the portreve, and all the burgesses within London, both French and English. And I declare that I grant you to be all law worthy, as you were in the days of King Edward: and I grant that every child shall be his father's heir, after his father's days: and I will not suffer any person to do you wrong. God keep you."

By which charter it is evident, That the Londoners had certain rights and privileges granted to them in King Edward's days; and that they had obtained several liberties and immunities during the Saxon reigns: amongst which, one was to be law worthy, or so far free as not to be in dominio, or so obnoxious to any lord, but that by reason of their state and condition, as freemen of London, they might have the free benefit of the law: another was, that their children should be their heirs, and protected from the injury and violence of imperious lords: and lastly, he grants them his protection, That no person should do them wrong. But what is most remarkable in the form of this charter, is its direction to the bishop of the diocese, as well as to the portreve and burgesses: which no way supports the opinion that this charter was granted
History and Survey of

granted at Bishop William's request: but it manifestly makes the bishop of London, a chief magistrate or officer thereof, by charter.

This being the most ancient charter preserved in the archives of London, and referring to the rights and privileges enjoyed by the city, under King Edward, we must reasonably conclude, that as the city of London can produce no records older than the conquest, (except the statute for holding husting, granted by Edward the Confessor, as recited before on page 73,) they must have been lost, destroyed and consumed, by the plunder, rapine, and destruction made by the Danes; and by those fires, which so often laid great part of this city in ashes; and were frequently so furious, that the inhabitants, with difficulty, escaped with their lives.

In the same box with the charter above recited, is preserved another charter, granted by the said King William, in the Saxon tongue, on a very narrow slip of parchment, about three fourths of an inch broad, which is thus translated:

"William the king, friendly greets William *
"the bishop, and Swegn the sheriff, and all
"mine thanes in East Saxony, whom I do
"hereby acquaint, that, pursuant to an
"agreement, I have granted to the people
"my servants, the hide of land at Gydes-
"dune. And also that I will not suffer either
"the French or the English to hurt them in
"any thing."

* By mentioning Bishop William in both these charters, it directs us to place them their dates, though not set down in either charter, before the year 1075; in which year that bishop died. Wharton.
Where, by the people, we are to understand the Londoners, his servants, who keep this deed, and got possession of the land at Cyddefdune, or Godfden, in Hertfordshire, by virtue thereof: though it is a most notorious example of the inadvertency of those days, to make a grant to any people, without a particular specification of their capacity and name: or so much as the date of the year, or of the king's reign, in either of these charters.

In the year of our Lord 1075, there was a national council of bishops and abbots, convened at London: there were many other of the clergy present. In which was regulated the precedence of episcopal fees: and it was ordained, that every prelate should rank according to the priority of his consecration, excepting those, who by ancient custom had particular privileges annexed to their fees: and that the archbishop of York should be seated at the right hand of the archbishop of Canterbury; the bishop of London at his left; and the bishop of Winchester next to the archbishop of York. It was further ordained, that no bishop's fees should for the future be placed in villages or small towns. And accordingly Herman, bishop of Shereburn, was ordered to remove his chair to Salisbury; Stigand to remove from Belcey to Chichester; and Peter of Litchfield to Chester. And it was further ordained, that no person under the dignity of a bishop and abbot, should speak in the council, without leave from the metropolitian.
In the same year, the king promoted Hugo de Orivalle to the see of London, who had the reputation of a person of great abilities. For which reason, the Conqueror joined him in commission with Aldred, archbishop of York; who, with the assistance of twelve of the most sufficient and best qualified in each county, were ordered to make search for a body of the old laws of England: called the laws of St. Edward the Confessor. These two were appointed to receive the report of the twelve men in each county, and to set down in writing, what they should deliver upon oath.

The Londoners held their deceased bishop, William, in such esteem, for the favours he did for them with the king, amongst which was their charter, procured by his interest at court, that they instituted an anniversary solemnity to his memory. For, being sumptuously entombed in St. Paul's cathedral, the magistrates of London used to go in procession to his tomb once a year.

The Conqueror brought over a great many Jews, from Rouan: a large number of whom settled in London, and in that quarter, which from them is, to this day, called the Old Jewry, in Coleman-street ward.

Every thing seemed to promise tranquillity and security under this new government; and the city of London flourished more and more, with the great conflux of foreigners to the residence of the Conqueror, and by the new channels of trade opened by the Normans; when the citizens were almost totally ruined by a sudden casual fire, the greatest
greatest that ever had happened within their walls; which destroyed the greatest part of the city, in 1077: and had this farther bad effect, to create and spirit up such a jealousy between the English and the French, whom the English look’d upon to be the incendiaries; that it was with much difficulty, and not till King William built the stone square tower, commonly called the White Tower of London, he was able to keep them in subjection, and from dangerous riots and insurrections; which about this time appeared in many parts of the nation: or to defend the city on that side, where the walls and the towers, originally built for defence on the south east, had been subverted by the flux and reflux of the tides, and the city laid most exposed by land and water: and for a place of safety and retreat of the royal family, in case of need. And this square tower stands upon the spot where the second bulwark once stood, in the east part of the wall from the Thames.

That white stone square tower was built A.D. 1079, on the scite of the wooden fort, mentioned before; under the inspection and direction of Ingulphus, bishop of Rochester, the greatest architect of his age. And London was not quite recovered and risen from the ashes of this fire, when the western parts of the city were again, A.D. 1086, visited with a most raging fire; which began at Ludgate, and ravaged through the greatest and most opulent part of the city: in which conflagration St. Paul’s burnt.

A council was held at London, in 1076, in which was again regulated the precedence of the bishops.
tion St. Paul's cathedral was burnt down. However, such was the vigilance, activity, and piety of Maurice, then bishop of London; his interest at court; and such was the devotion of the people to the apostle St. Paul, that there arose out of those ashes, a more magnificent structure than ever had been applied to the purposes of devotion, in any part of England before. For, Maurice obtained a grant of the materials found in the ruins of the great Palatine Tower, near Fleet Ditch, burnt down at the same time, to help forward the building of St. Paul's. But the good bishop had planned this cathedral so extensively, that he was obliged to leave the finishing thereof to posterity; though he prosecuted the work with uncommon diligence for twenty years.

In the reign of William the Conqueror was built the parish church of St. Mary le Bow, taking the addition of bow, from its being the first church in this city built on arches of stone.

The Conqueror died in 1087, the year following this great fire; and his son William, surnamed Rufus; so improved the absence of his eldest brother Robert, that he prevailed with archbishop Lanfranc and the Londoners, to place the crown upon his head at his father's demise, under a claim set up by William, founded upon the will of his father.

In the year 1090, or 1091, the roof of the new church of St. Mary le Bow, in Cheapside, was blown off by a violent November hurricane, which in its fall killed several persons: and four of the rafters,
rafter, 26 feet long, separating from the rest, pitched with such violence into Cheapside, that scarcely four feet of them remained above ground; the city not being yet paved, and the ground of the moorish kind. Six hundred houses were blown down in the city, and the white square tower built by William I. was much shaken; with whose repairs, a new foundation was laid for a castle, under the south side of the said tower, which was castellated round about at a great expense; but not finished till the reign of King Henry I. And this hurricane was attended with heavy rains, that caused a flood strong enough to carry away London Bridge.

In the year 1093, great part of the city was again destroyed by fire. This was followed by a great scarcity of corn and provisions. And these calamities were increased by grievous taxes, imposed by the king to rebuild London Bridge with wood, to encompass the tower of London with a strong wall, and to build Westminster Hall, as it now stands. Yet he put on an air of devotion, by exempting all vessels entering the river Fleet with stone and other materials for the building of St. Paul's, from toll and custom.

The Thames, in the year 1099, was so affected by a very extraordinary swelling of the sea, that it overflowed its banks in many places, near the mouth of the river; and the spacious estate belonging to Earl Goodwin was so submerged, that

* Six hundred houses were burnt.
it could never after be drained, but became a sand-
bank; and is, to this day, known by the name of
Goodwin-sands; and become the terror of sailors.

Rufus was succeeded on the throne of England
by his brother Henry, and was crowned, at London,
by Bishop Maurice, in defeance of his eldest
brother Robert's claim, who was still living:
which put him upon measures to gain the affections
of the people, as his best defence and security.
Amongst other things he granted a charter to the
city of London, with great privileges: whereby
his majesty confirmed to them all their ancient
customs and immunities; and granted them vari-
ous other privileges; as do more fully appear in
the form following:

"Henry, by the grace of God, king of Eng-
land, &c. greeting. Know ye, that I have
granted to my citizens of London, to hold
Middlesex to farm for 300l. upon account, to
them and their heirs: so that the said citizens
shall place, as sherif, whom they will of them-
selves; and shall place whomsoever, or such a
one, as they will of themselves, for keeping
of the pleas of the crown, and of the pleading
of the same; and none other shall be
justice over the same men of London: and the
citizens of London shall not plead without the
walls of London for any plea: and be they

a All suits in the king's name for offences committed against
his crown and dignity.

b Suit or allegation of plaintiff or defendant for himself in
court.

" freg
LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 87

free from scot and lot, and daneguilt, and of all murders: and none of them shall wage battle: and if any of the citizens shall be impleaded concerning the pleas of the crown, the man of London shall discharge himself by his oath; which shall be adjudged within the city: and none shall lodge within the walls, neither of my household, nor any other: nor lodging delivered by force. And all the men of London shall be quit and free, and all their goods throughout England and the ports of the sea, of and from all toll and passage, and lestage, and all other customs: and the churches, barons, and citizens, shall and may peace-

c Scot and lot, i.e. contributions or taxes laid upon the subject.
d A tax paid by the Saxons to defend themselves from the Danes.
e Viz. from the fine paid formerly for the escape of a murderer.
f In the Saxon times, a person accused of a crime, of which he could not acquit himself by evidence, was obliged to challenge the accuser, and decide the same by duel: this was called to wage battle: from which the citizens are here exempted.
g By this the citizens were delivered from an arbitrary power in the portreve, who was wont to quarter the king’s domestics, and others, upon the citizens at discretion.
h Toll, i.e. tribute.—passage, i.e. for liberty to pass or carry any thing through a town or into a fair.—Leitage, i.e. a toll paid by travelling dealers for carrying goods to marts, markets and fairs.
i The incumbent of a church or parish shall peaceably enjoy his glebe and lands belonging to his cure.
j Barons, i.e. the freemen of London, as may be collected from the second charter of King Henry III. and from the testimony
peaceably and quietly have and hold their
foke, with all their custom; so that the
strangers, that shall be lodged in the fokes,
shall give custom to none but to him to whom
the foke appertains, or to his officer, whom he
shall there put. And a man of London shall
not be adjudged in amerciament of money;
but of 100s. (I speak of the pleas that apper-
tain to money.) And further, there shall be no
more miskenning in the hustings, nor in the
folk-mote, nor in any other pleas within the
city: and the hustings may sit once in a week;
that is to say, on Monday. And I will cause
my citizens to have their lands, promises, bonds
and debts, within the city and without; and I
will do them right by the law of the city, of
the lands of which they shall complain to me.
And if any shall take toll or custom of any
citizen of London, the citizens of London in the
city, shall take of the borough or town where
toll or custom was so taken, so much as the
testimony of Matthew Paris, sub anno. 1253, who is clear,
That the citizens or men of London, in respect of the dig-
nity of the city and ancient liberties of the citizens, were
called barons: and again he affirms it in the year 1258.
1 Soke is a liberty or privilege of jurisdicition within a cer-
tain place or precinct: also the court there held.
2 i. e. nobody shall unjustly prosecute another in any of the
city courts, by deferring his first plea and assuming another.
3 Compound of house and thing. So that hustings is the
place where causes are tried.
4 i. e. Assembly of the people.
5 As granted and directed by King Edward the Confessor.
See page 73.
man of London gave for toll, and as he received
damage thereby: and all debtors, which do
owe debts to the citizens of London, shall pay
them in London; or else discharge themselves
in London that they owe none: but if they will
not pay the same, neither come to clear them-
selves that they owe none, the citizens of Lon-
don, to whom the debts shall be due, may take
their goods in the city of London, of the
borough or town, or of the county, wherein
he remains who shall owe the debt. And the
citizens of London may have their chances to
hunt, as well and fully as their ancestors ever
had, that is to say, in the Chiltern, and in
Middlesex and Surrey. Witness, &c.

This charter gave new life to the trade of the citizens of London; and those arts and mysteries, which hitherto had been kept up only by prescription, were now established in guilds and fraternities, under certain regulations and franchises, committed to writing. But the king still referred to himself the appointment of a portreeve, or the chief city magistrate. However, these immunities secured to the king the affections of the Londoners; and may be said to have maintained him upon the throne against all opposition.

This was not the only blessing the citizens enjoyed under this reign: for there was a great

1 By this a citizen is empowered to attach the effects in London, of all country debtors, for default of payment.

2 A district about St. Albans in Hertfordshire.
abundance of all things: as much corn was sold for a shilling or twelve pence, as would serve and suffice a hundred people for a day: four pence would purchase as much hay and corn, as would maintain twenty horses for a day: and a sheep was sold for a groat.

A.D. 1102, Archbishop Ansfelm held a national synod at St. Peter's, Westminster, by and with the king's consent, and in the presence of the temporal peers: in which were passed divers canons for the regulation and better government of the clergy. Simony was condemned; and several abbots, who had purchased their dignities with money, were deposed: and this council took upon them to enjoin celebacy to the clergy; and to deprive married priests of the privilege to perform the functions of their order. It was further decreed, that the sons of priests should not succeed, by way of inheritance, to their father's churches; and that clergymen should have the tonsure, or their crown shaven; and that new chapels should not be erected without the bishop's consent, &c. &c.

However, the clergy could not be brought so effectually into such an absolute submission to the injunction of celebacy, as to desert their wives altogether. They that had not the hardness and resolution to cohabit with them at home, continued to meet them at convenient places, and to provide for them. This occasioned another council or synod at London, in the Whitsun holidays, in the year 1108, wherein it was further decreed, "That
London, Westminster, &c. 91

"That those priests, deacons, or subdeacons, who had cohabited with their wives, or married since the late synod at London, should immediately put them away; not suffer them to visit their houses, nor meet them elsewhere; nor suffer them to reside upon any of the demesnes of the church." So late is the celibacy of the clergy in this land; though the advocates for it endeavour to persuade, that it is an essential of church government, founded upon an apostolical injunction.

The licentiousness of the Normans, under the favour of the two Williams, had carried them into such barbarous practices, that they, who followed the late king in his progress, harrased and plundered the country at discretion; and many of them were so extravagant in their barbarity, that what they could not eat or drink in their quarters, they either obliged the people to carry to market and fell for their use, or else they would throw it into the fire: and, at their going off, they frequently washed their horses heels with the drink, and starved the remainder. King Henry resolving to put a stop to these excesses and savage customs, published a proclamation at London, commanding, "That from hence forward, all persons who should be convicted of any of the said barbarities, should have their eyes pulled out, or their hands, or feet, or some other member cut off, as the ministers of justice should think fit."
which proved an effectual check to the insolencies of the Normans.

The spirit of religion began to manifest itself also in religious foundations, in and about London. A.D. 1081, Alwin Child, citizen of London, founded a monastery for cluniack monks, at Bor-
mondsey, dedicated to St. Saviour. Alsune, who was afterwards the first hospitaller, or proctor of St. Bartholomew's hospital, built a parish church near that gate of the city now called Cripplegate, in the year 1090, and dedicated the same to St. Giles. A.D. 1102, Rabere, a pleasant, witty gentleman, called the king's minstrel, founded the priory of St. Bartholomew, on the east side of West Smithfield and Duck-lane, for canons of St. Augustine; of whom he himself became the first prior. To which the founder annexed an hospital for the relief of sick and infirm persons: and obtained for both foundations many great privileges and immunities: amongst which is mentioned Bartholomew fair for three days. Before this time, Smithfield was a kind of laystall, for ordure and filth, and the place for public executions.

The priory of Clerkenwell was also founded about this time, by Jordan Blisst, (who is stiled Baro and Miles) in a field near unto Clerk's well, on the north side of London. It stood upon and encompassed 14 acres of land, and was dedicated to the honour of God and the assumption of our lady, for benedictine nuns: and also gave his house and another piece of ground, for building a mill for the use of this priory. And it was soon after amply
amply endowed by several benefactions: particularly with certain lands at Musmel-bill, near Highgate, given by Richard Beauvyes, bishop of London, in 1112, and confirmed by King Stephen.

This same Jordan Bifet, alias Brijet, founded another house near adjoining to these nuns, by the name of the priory of St. John at Jerusalem, for the knights templars, for which purpose the founder took 10 acres of land from the nuns, and gave them 10 acres in exchange at Welyng-ball, in the county of Kent.

Queen Maud, comfort to Henry I, who died in the year 1118, built a hospital for lepers in St. Giles's, and another for poor maimed people near the north gate of the city, which from this foundation and benefaction, has always since that time been distinguished by the name of Cripple-gate. Both these hospitals were endowed with a sufficiency to maintain the poor objects received into them, with diet and clothes. She also was Holy Trinity at Aldgate, for canons regular. This priory, dedicated by the name of Holy Trinity, Christ's Church, was built on the place where Suredas, or Siredus, had some time before begun to erect, or had erected a church in honour of the Holy Cross and St. Mary Magdalen.

1 With a fraternity or brotherhood of our blessed lady, Corpus Christi and St. Giles. And at this hospital it became a custom, to present the malefactors carried to execution at Tyburn, with a great bowl of ale, to drink of it as they pleased for their last refreshment in this life.

2 From which dedication, we find that the district thenceunto belonging was called Holy Cross, or Holy Roof, parish.
and obtained a charter of confirmation from the king; by which this church of Christ, within the walls of London, where now stands Duke's Place, was made free and acquitted from subjection to any other person or church, except the bishop of London, or church of St. Paul. Her majesty appointed one Norman the first prior of this religious house, and gave to him and the canons the east gate of the city, called Aldgate, and the foke, (i.e. jurisdiction, district, or ward) thereunto belonging, with all the customs, as she held the same: and two parts of the revenues and rents of the city of Exeter, then valued at 25l. per ann. And in the year 1115 certain burgesses of London, descended from the thirteen knights to whom King Edgar gave this foke, gave the same to the church and canons of the Holy Trinity, or Trinity Christ Church, within Aldgate; then newly founded by Queen Maud, wife to King Henry I. taking upon them the brotherhood and participation of the benefits of that house, by the hands of Norman the prior; and did put the said prior in seisin thereof by the church of St. Botolph, which was built thereon: and was the head of that foke or land antiently called Knighten Guild, but now known by the name of Portsoken ward. So that the church of St. Botolph, without Aldgate, was united and appropriated to the priory of the Holy Trinity, within Aldgate. Which was confirmed not only by royal charter, but by Pope Innocent II. in the fourth year of his pontificate: who by his bull confirmed the uniting and annexing St. Bo-

tolph's
LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 95

A. D. 1125.

tolp's church and the chapels of St. Catharine, (now St. Catharine Cree Church) alias Chrift's Church, and St. Michael's, (which stood, and whose ruins may still be seen in the cellars, between the east extremities of Leadenhall Street and Fenchurch Street, but then situate in the church-yard of the said monastery of the Holy Trinity, to the said canons. The possessions of this priory became so great, that it surpassed all other priories in London and Middlesex for riches.

Soon after this foundation, Queen Maud resolved upon another religious foundation, by the name of the church and hospital of St. Catharine, near the tower of London. For which purpose, Ralph the prior, with the canons of the Holy Trinity, within Aldgate, did grant to her a certain parcel of land, to build on, and the mill in the shambles, in lieu of six yard land in the manor of Braebbing, in the county of Hertford.

To Queen Maud posterity are also indebted for the foundation of Bow-bridge, then called Stratford, and afterwards Stratford Bow; and Channel, or Channelsea-bridge; who also paved the way between those two bridges with gravel: and, as Sir Richard Baker records, gave certain manors and a mill, called Wyggon Mill, for to keep the said way and bridges in due repair.

In the year 1125, there was a national council at St. Peter's, Westminster, consisting of two archbishops, twenty suffragans, forty abbots, and a great number of the undignified clergy. In Decrees, which it was decreed, "That no money should be
be demanded by the clergy for chrysm, baptism, penance, visiting the sick, burying the dead, or administering the Lord's supper: and that a plurality of ecclesiastical titles or dignities, were not to be bestowed upon a single person."

This council, besides the decrees thereof, had a particular circumstance that happened during its sitting, which will ever preserve its memory. The Pope had sent John de Crema, priest and cardinal, with a legantine power, to endeavour by his presence and authority, to put a final stop to the marriage of clergymen in England. This legate declaimed in the council against the marriage of the clergy with a great deal of satyr and intemperate language, saying, amongst many other things, That it was a wickedness of the highest nature to consecrate the body of our Saviour, when a man had just taken leave of a 

The Emperor Maud recognized heir to the crown:

In the same year King Henry I. having married a second time, and in no prospect of having any issue by this second venter, convened the lords spiritual and temporal at London, and prevailed with
with them to recognize his widow-daughter Maud, who had married the Emperor lately deceased, his lawful heir and successor to the crown of England, and to swear allegiance to the empress-dowager, in case he should die without male-issue. Amongst whom was David, King of Scots, the empress's uncle; Stephen, Earl of Bologne, her cousin-german; and the archbishop and suffragans, who all and every one swore their allegiance as proposed. Yet, such is the insecurity of oaths, where interest or ambition gets power over the heart, that Stephen, upon the first advice of King Henry's Death, posted into England, laid claim to the crown as male-heir to his uncle, and, having secured the Londoners and 100,000l. he found in the exchequer, and gained some of the nobility, he found it no difficult matter to prevail with the archbishop of Canterbury to place the crown upon his head, in the year 1135.

The conduct of the citizens on this occasion, who opened their gates and received Stephen, when he had been shut out of Canterbury, &c. and their constant attachment to him afterwards, intitled them to expect more than common attention in the dispensation of his majesty's favours. But there is not to be found the least mark of his esteem. He rather sought opportunity to seize upon their immunities granted by his predecessor, as will further appear in the sequel.

The year after is remarkable for a dreadful fire, which began at London bridge, and burnt both the bridge and destroyed all the way westward to the town, A. D. 1136.
St. Clement's, according to Matthew of Westminster. And King Stephen, paying no regard to the fidelity of the Londoners, exacted of them 100 marks of silver, in the year 1139, for his confirmation of the right granted them, by the charter of Henry I. to chuse their own sheriffs.

The King being made prisoner by the Empress Maud, a great council was held at Winchelsey to support her claim and title to the crown; in which the legate, who was bishop of Winchelsey and the King's brother, and presided in that council, proposed to recognize her as queen of England; and was seemingly supported in his proposal by the whole council: but the legate postponed their coming to a final resolution till the Londoners should arrive, who, he said, were expected in a few days, under a safe conduct sent them for that purpose. Of so great consequence was the city of London, that the great council of the nation would not proceed to settle the right of succession to the crown without their concurrence.

The London commissioners, or representatives, arrived on the second day. But they, contrary to the sentiments of the empress's party, petitioned, or moved the council for King Stephen's liberty; urging that all the barons, who had entered into an association with their city, earnestly desired that the legate, the archbishop, and all the clergy, would use their interest for that purpose. To which the legate replied with many arguments to prove Maud's right to the crown, and Stephen's usurpation and mal-administration; and concluded
with saying, "That it was by no means reputa-
able for the Londoners, who made so considerable "a figure in the commonwealth, to sollicit for "that party, which had deserted their general, "and advised his mal-administration, and who "pretended a regard to the Londoners for no other "reason than to get into their pockets." After which Maud was recognized by the council; and all the kingdom, except Kent, submitted to her government, A.D. 1141, and soon after, in con-
sequence of a solemn treaty with Maud's com-
missioners at St. Alban's, the city of London also surrendered, and she was received by the citizens with great solemnity and tokens of rejoicing.

The Londoners soon felt the weight of the empress's resentment for their attachment to the interest of the captive king. She resolved to re-
venge herself upon them; and granted unto Geoff-
ry, earl of Essex, all the possessions which his grandfather, father, or himself, had held of the crown, in lands, tenements, castles, and baili-
wicks, amongst which were the tower of London and the sheriffwicks of London and Middlesex, at a fee-farm-rent of 300l. per annum, as had been held by his grandfather: and further, her majesty granted to the said Geoffrey the office of justiciary of London and of the county of Middlesex; so that no one could hold pleas, either in the city or county, without his special permission; contrary to the express letter of King Henry's charter.

And the Londoners further felt the bad effects of
being thereby divested of some of their most valuable privileges.

This prevarication and breach of the treaty with the Londoners, by which all their privileges were confirmed, and the insupportable haughtiness with which the empress ruled, (who with an arbitrary and tyrannical air told them, complaining of the infringement of their rights and privileges, and intolerable exactions, that they, who had assisted her enemy with all their might, were to expect no favour from her) made them ripe for revolt, and to listen to the first overtures to dethrone Queen Maud, and to restore King Stephen. An opportunity soon presented itself. And this impolitic behaviour in the queen, was the cause of all her future misfortunes.

A misunderstanding between the legate and Queen Maud happening soon after, the legate changed sides, and matters were brought to that pass, that the queen besieged him in his palace, or castle, at Wincheßer; but the Londoners, and the barons their associates, marching to his assistance, obliged her to raise the siege with considerable loss. Amongst the prisoners was Robert Earl of Gloucester, the general, and the queen's natural brother, with whom the Londoners purchased the freedom of King Stephen in the year 1143.

In the first week of Advent that same year, the legate, in a council summoned at Westminster, undertook to restore King Stephen: and he was accordingly replaced on the throne, and took up his residence amongst his faithful Londoners. But Robert

Robert De Sigillo, their bishop, who had been preferred to that see by Queen Maud, could not be prevailed upon to take the oath of allegiance to this revolution in favour of King Stephen.

The castle of Farringdon in Berkshire distinguished itself also in the interest of Queen Maud; but the Londoners, headed by the king in person, marched against it, and took it by a coup de main.

Nothing material happened in the state, where, in the city of London was afterwards engaged during this reign; but we have an account that, in the year 1150, the land suffered a very great dearth by an exceeding wet summer; and the river Thames was frozen over so strongly, that carts, &c. might pass upon the ice from the ninth of December to the beginning of March.

A.D. 1151. a council was convened at London in the time of Lent, in which King Stephen proposed the coronation of his son Eustace, or Eustace. This council consisted of the bishops and barons of the realm, who agreed to the motion: but Theobald, archbishop of Canterbury, to whom the crowning of kings does of right belong, refused. Neither could the king work upon any of the bishops to perform the solemnity. Stephen resented this so highly, that he ordered all the bishops to be locked up in a room, and endeavoured to bring them by threats to a compliance. But they continued resolute in their refusal, and rather forfeited their temporalities than comply.
Hitherto the nation was distracted with civil war by the two rivals for the crown. But Stephen having lost all hopes of a successor in the death of his son Eustace, which happened in the year 1152, matters were brought about by Maud's partizans to yield the crown to Stephen for his life, and to settle the succession upon her son Henry; it being in vain to attempt to wrest the scepter out of Stephen's hand, while the Londoners continued their fidelity to him, which they had shewn on the most arduous occasions. This compromise took place in the year 1153. The tranquility of the nation was settled, and death, in the year 1154, removed Stephen, and placed the crown upon the head of Henry II. the son of the Empress Maud.

Henry, having no competitor, was proclaimed with great demonstrations of joy by the Londoners, as well as by the other parts of the nation, and with universal hopes that the time was come to confirm a joyous tranquility, and their laws and franchises. But London had stuck too close to the interest of Stephen, the king deceased, ever to be sincerely forgiven by his competitor advanced to the throne. Accordingly we find that Henry sought for opportunities to make the Londoners feel the resentment of his family: for, though he did not lay any new burden upon them, he made use of his mother's grant to Geoffrey earl of Essex, to oblige them to purchase those franchises, to which they were intitled by ancient custom and the charter of King Henry I. Thus we find that he demanded
manded a free gift of the citizens of London of
10431. in the year 1158; and next year they paid
him another free gift of 1000 marks; at which
time it is most probable we are to date his charter
to the city of London, granted in this form:

"Know ye that I have granted to my citizens King Hen-
"of London, that none of them plead without the
"walls of London upon any pleas, except only
"pleas of foreign tenure (my moniers and officers
"excepted). Also I grant to them acquittal of
"murder within the city and in portoken; and
"that none of them shall wage battle. And of
"the pleas of the crown they may discharge
"themselves according to ancient usage of the
"city. No man shall take lodging by force, or
"by delivery of the marshal. And also I have
"granted to them, That all the citizens of Lon-
don shall be quit from toll and lestage, through-
out all England and the ports of the seas; and
"that none shall be adjudged for amerciaments
"of money, but according to the law of the city,
"which they had in the time of King Henry my
"grandfather: and that there shall be no mis-
"kenning in any plea within this city: and that
"the hultings shall be kept once a week; and
"they justly have all their lands and tenures, and
"premises, and all their debts, whoever do owe
"them; and that right be done to them, accord-
"ing to the custom of the city, of all their lands
"and tenures, which be in the city, and of all
"their debts, which were lent at London, and of
"premises there made pleas to be holden in

H 4

London.
"London. Also I do grant to them, that they may have huntings, wheresoever they had the same in the time of King Henry my grandfather. And if any in all England shall take any custom or toll of, or from, the men of London, after he shall fail of right, the sheriff of London may take goods thereof at London. Furthermore also, for the advancement of the said city, I have granted to them, That they shall be free and quit of bridtoul, childwite, jerefgive, and scotale, so as the sheriff of Lon- don, or any other bailiff, may take no Scotale. These aforesaid customs I do grant unto them, and all their liberties and free customs, which they had in the time of King Henry my grand- father, whosoever they had them better, or more free: wherefore I will and stedfastly com- mand, that they and their heirs may have and hold all these things aforesaid, by inheritance, of me and my heirs. Witness, &c."

Remarks thereon.

This charter not only confirms that granted by King Henry I. and restores the citizens to the state in which they were before the grant made by Queen Maud to Geoffry earl of Essex; but it also grants acquittal of murder (or the old Saxon fine imposed upon the hundred, &c. where murder had been committed) to the liberty of the city, which is understood by the term portoken, and not any particular ward in the city: for portoken signifies an extent of jurisdiction, or liberty, from without the gates of the city. And it further relieved them from paying bridtoul, or toll for passing bridges,
bridges, of which many great men in those days made a considerable property; and from a fine, paid for getting a bondwoman with child, called childwite; and from jeregive, or a fine or bribe extorted on several occasions by the king's officers; and from Scot-ale, or the obligation of frequenting the houses of king's officers, who sold ale at an exorbitant price, to keep clear of their displeasure; or to prevent informations against them for imaginary crimes, by which large sums of money were extorted by them in power.

These franchises relieved the citizens of London from many oppressions; but they fell into such a licentious way of life, and such a remissness of duty in the governing part of the city, that their liberty seemed rather a curse, than a present blessing. A deliverance from tolls and oppressions of the king's officers was immediately succeeded by a confederacy of the sons of the most eminent and wealthy citizens, to commit burglaries, and to rob and murder all that fell in their way by night.

The king made use of this licentiousness to fill his own coffers; demanded several loans or free gifts; and the Londoners, to prevent further enquire into their excesses and mal-administration, paid into the exchequer, in three years, 4,999l. 17s. But at last the execution of John Senex, a reputable and very rich citizen, who offered five hundred pounds of silver for his pardon, a prodigious sum at that time! and was hanged for burglary, broke the knot of thieves: and the
threats of his majesty against the murderers of a young nobleman, in the house of his brother the earl of Ferrers, on the spot where George-Yard now stands, put a stop to that height of villainy; and found the citizens business, or employment, and turned their minds to matters of public concern.

The court could not punish the citizens so much as by fleecing them of their money: and, having well drained them by free-gifts, the king amerced every separate guild, fraternity, or company, that had presumed to act as bodies corporate, without the royal letters patent.

What considerably augmented the weight of those money-affairs, was the resolution of the citizens to build London-Bridge of stone, to ease themselves of the continual heavy expence they were at to repair a wooden bridge, liable to fire, as well as other accidents, and to get clear of those inconveniences, which were consequent to every obstruction of that great national thoroughfare across the Thames.

The bridge had been destroyed by fire no longer ago than in the year 1136; and in 1163 it was become so ruinous, that it became necessary to build another. Therefore Peter, the curate or minister of St. Mary Colechurch, who was in great reputation for his skill in architecture, was employed by the city of London to carry their resolutions for a stone bridge into execution.

This bridge of stone was ordered to be built a little to the westward of the wooden bridge, which abutted
abutted upon Botolph's wharf. And the city had the address to obtain from parliament a tax upon wool, towards its construction; which in course of time has been improved into the vulgar error of its being built upon woolpacks.

The manner of laying the foundation of this stone bridge, has also been variously represented. Stow, in his Survey, gives it as his opinion, that on this occasion, the river, in this part, was left entirely dry, by turning the current of the Thames, in a channel cut from Rotherhithe to Battersea. But this conjecture is so vague, and liable to so many and extraordinary objections, both as to the expence of such a work, and the difficulties in point of the many properties it would break in upon, that we must dismiss it, and shew from the construction itself, that there was no necessity for such a channel.

By the late alterations, and especially the taking away the pier to widen the center arch, as it now appears, it was found that the stone piers or pillars, are founded upon mighty frames of piles: whose exterior parts consist of huge piles, drove as close as art can effect: on the top of these are laid long planks or beams of timber, ten inches thick, strongly bolted. Upon this platform is laid the base of the stone pier, nine feet above the bed of the river, and three below the sterlings: and for the preservation of the whole bottom, there are drove on the outside of this wooden foundation, other piles called the sterlings. And it further appears, that the foundation stones
on the wooden work, and all the outside stones as high as the sterlings, were laid in pitch instead of mortar, to prevent the water damaging the work: which could not be gone upon, but only at tide of ebb, till raised above high water mark. But we are not to look upon the present, to be the identical bridge built or begun by Peter of Colechurch. It has undergone many alterations, and improvements, as shall be shewn in their proper places. However it contained the present dimensions, in length 915 feet, 43 feet seven inches high, and 73 feet wide: and it consisted of 20 unequilateral arches, capacious enough to permit vessels of considerable burden to pass under them. But the number of arches is reduced by the late alteration, as shall be more particularly shewn in its proper place.

This bridge was so justly accounted a public good, that the king encouraged it greatly, and the archbishop of Canterbury gave 1000 marks towards it.

In the year 1175, in the month of May, there was held a synod of the province of Canterbury, at Westminster, in which, amongst many other regulations, it was decreed, "That no clergyman should marry; that a clergyman found at drinking entertainments, or in taverns, or public houses, except upon a journey, shall be degraded: that no one in holy orders shall sit upon trials of life and death, nor pass nor execute sentence for the loss of limbs; nor to serve the office of high sheriff: that clerks with long hair shall be cropped by
by the archdeacon: that neither monks nor clerks shall turn merchants, nor soldiers, nor appear in a military garb: that the bread shall not be dipped in the eucharistical wine; because, as Jesus gave a sop only to Judas, this would point a communicant out to be a traitor, and not a worthy receiver: that no marriage shall be valid, but such as are performed in the face of the church: and under pain of suspension of the priest officiating for three years.

The chief magistrate of this metropolis was, at the demise of Henry II. filed bailiff of the city of London; who, in the year 1189, at the coronation of King Richard I. claimed and acted in the office of chief butler of the kingdom: on which day there happened a horrid massacre of the Jews. These people, contrary to orders issued the day before, attempting to get into Westminster Abbey, with presents in their hands for the king, were repulsed by the royal domestics: this was immediately improved, by the malicious and bigotted, to signify an order from the king for the entire destruction of that people. Accordingly the mob fell upon them immediately, and destroyed all that fell in their way: and this phrenzy communicating itself to the city, all the Jews that could be found were murdered, and their houses burnt. The monks applauded the action: but his majesty, to shew his abhorrence of such unparalleled barbarities, ordered an enquiry to be made next day after the ringleaders, and hanged them immediately.

Richard,
Historical and Survey of

Richard, possessed with a resolution to perform a treaty made by his father, to join with the king of France in the holy war, directed his precepts to Henry de Cornwall, sheriff of London, to provide a certain number of helmets, steel caps, shields, spears, pavilions, and other military accoutrements, together with silken habits, mitres, caps, dalmatiques, coats, and wine for the king's use.

About the same time, his majesty permitted the bailiff of London, who was Henry Fitz-Alwine, to assume the title of mayor. For in the year following, we find certain orders of the mayor and aldermen to prevent fires: whereby it was ordained, "That all houses, thereafter to be erected in London and the liberties thereof, should be built of stone, with party walls of the same; and covered with either tiles or tiles, to prevent those dreadful calamities by fire; which were frequently and chiefly occasioned by houses built of wood, and thatched with straw or reeds." And for this purpose it was also provided by the discreeter men of the city, "That twelve aldermen of the city should be chosen in full hustings, and there sworn to assist the mayor to appease contentions, that might arise among neighbours in the city, upon inclosure between land and land: and to regu-

* But Arnold's Chronicle dates this dignity of title in the year 1207, under King John, and says, that Henry Alwine, or Henry Fitz-Alwine, took the title of mayor or mayor, in the year 1207, instead of custos and bailiff; under which name he had held that dignity for 20 years successively.
late the dimensions of party walls, which were
to be of stone, sixteen feet high, and three feet
thick: and to give directions about girders,
windows, gutters, and wells."

This was in the year 1191, and in the same
year the earl of Moreton, afterwards King John,
convened the nobility and citizens of London in
St. Paul’s church-yard: who came to the unani-
mous resolution to degrade the chancellor, William
Longchamp, bishop of Ely and one of the regents
of the kingdom in the king’s absence, from all
his offices, for his tyrannical government and
contumacious deportment. One reason of dis-
gust, which the Londoners took at lord chancellor
Longchamp, was, the encroachments he had made
on their limits, in his works at the tower of London.
For, in encompassing the premises of that fort-
ress with a wall and a ditch, he broke in and de-
prived both the church of the Holy Trinity, the
hospital of St. Caterine, and the city of London
of their properties, in an arbitrary manner. hav-
ing enclosed the square tower and the castle with
an outward wall of stone embattled, he caused a
deep ditch to be dug round, from the south east
point by the north side, to the south west corner
of the said wall, in order to environ it with the
river Thames. In which work, the mill belonging
to the hospital of St. Caterine, and standing on
the place now called Irongate, was removed, and
part of a garden, which they had let to the king
at six marks per ann. was laid waste. And a
piece of ground next Smithfield, belonging to the
priory.
priory of the Holy Trinity, without Aldgate, worth half a mark per ann. was taken from it. And the city was deprived of all the ground from the White Tower to the postern gate.

The behaviour of the Londoners in degrading Longbamp, was so highly satisfactory, that the earl and the other justices or commissioners of the regency confirmed to them their ancient privileges; and, in conjunction with most of the nobility, swore to uphold and maintain the same during the king's pleasure. And in return, the citizens swore to be true and faithful to their sovereign King Richard and his heirs; and that, he dying without issue, they would receive his brother John as king; swearing fealty to him, against all others, saving that due to their sovereign Lord King Richard. Such was the consideration of the Londoners, that in the removal of that wicked prime minister, it appears that nothing of consequence relating to the state was then undertaken without their consent. And this proof of their

* Earl John, the king's brother, taking the advantage of King Richard's imprisonment, attempted to seize the crown, by persuading the lords justices, &c. that the king his brother was dead. And he also dispatched one Adam St. Edmonds into England to fortify his castles against the king. The lords justices would not hearken to John's suggestion, and put the kingdom into a posture of defence. Edmonds coming to London and dining with Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury, talked so openly of John's intentions, and of his own commissions from him, that Hubert would not suffer him to execute what he boasted of: but not willing to apprehend him upon a visit,
their loyalty was so well understood by King Richard, that, after his return from Palestine, and his unjust imprisonment by the Emperor Henry VI. he granted them a full confirmation of all their ancient rights and immunities; on the 23d of April, 1195: in which charter of confirmation he recited at large the charters of King Henry II. his father, and of King Henry I. Then the citizens of London paid 1500 marks towards the king's ransom.

Such was the good understanding between the court and the city-magistracy, when the peace and safety of the citizens, and the tranquility of the state, was disturbed by one William Fitz-Osbert, alias Longbeard, a ringleader of sedition; who affecting the gravity of a long beard, and well furnished with a deceitful tongue, set up for an advocate of the populace, or meaner sort of people, and ingratiated himself entirely into their favour, by crying out against the oppressions of the rich; and pleading their case frequently before the magistrates; and having made himself so popular, as to find himself able to command and lead them at his pleasure, he raised such a com-

in his own house, his grace so contrived, that the mayor of London did way lay him, and arrested him going to his inn; seized all his papers and commissions from Earl John, and delivered them to the archbishop. In consequence of which, the archbishop convened the bishops, earls and barons, who reading the said papers and commissions, 'twas unanimously resolved that Earl John should be dispossessed of all his estates in England, and that siege should be laid to his castles.

Vol. I.  I  motion
motion at St. Paul's church, on pretence of a certain aid or tallage, which he falsely alleged was thrown almost entirely upon the poor, that many citizen's lives were lost. For which Longbeard was summoned to appear before Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury, and the king's justiciary. But this fellow made his appearance with such a guard of mob, that Hubert saw it most prudent to dismiss him with a gentle admonition, not to appear in any unlawful assembly for the future.

However, the better sort of citizens being terrified with these dangerous proceedings, it was resolved to lay in wait, and to seize him by surprise. An opportunity soon offered. But he and the small party attending his person, made such a desperate defence, that they gained Bow church in Cheapside; fortified the steeple; and shewed a resolution to defend themselves till further assistance came. The mob accordingly assembled, from all parts of London, to rescue their captain: but the magistrates prevailed with the populace to return to their habitations; and then setting fire to the lower part of the steeple, the rioters were obliged to the alternative, either to be burnt alive, or to make a desperate sally and fight their way. The latter being their determination, they met with such a powerful resistance, that Longbeard and eight of his accomplices were taken, and secured in the tower of London: next day they were tried and condemned: and the day following they were drawn by the feet through the city, to the elms in Smithfield, there executed, and
and afterwards hung in chains. However this did not put a total stop to the disturbance. For Longbeard's body being stolen away, a certain priest, his relation, intilled into the populace a belief that miracles were wrought at the place of this traitor's execution; which again raised a prodigious concourse of people, to pay their devotions to the imaginary saint, and martyr in their cause; till they were dispersed by a military force, sent by the government; and afterwards undeceived by an authentic account, published by authority, of his villainies, frauds, and impostures. Which effectually put an end to these riots, and restored peace and quiet to the city. Nevertheless, the monks of Christ Church, in the year 1197, complaining against their archbishop Hubert, they charged him before the pope with a breach of sanctuary; because it was by his order that Longbeard was forced out of Bow church and executed. And the pope wrote immediately to the king, to dismiss the archbishop from the administration.

In the year 1197, King Richard increased the jurisdiction of his loyal city of London, by a charter, which impowered the citizens of London to remove all wears out of the river Thames; and resigned all his rights and pretensions to the annual duties arising thereby, and usually paid to his officers of the tower of London, in these words:

"Richard, by the grace of God, king of England, &c. to all his faithful subjects, &c.

I a "greeting."
greeting:—Know ye all, that we for the health of our soul, and for the soul's health of our father, and all our ancestor's souls; and also for the commonweal of our city of London, and of all our realm, have granted and stedfastly commanded, that all wears that are in the Thames be removed, wheresoever they shall be within the Thames: and that no wears be put any where within the Thames: also we have quit-claimed all that which the keeper of our tower of London was wont yearly to receive of the said wears. Wherefore we will and stedfastly command, that no keeper of the said tower, at any time hereafter, shall exact any thing of any one, neither molest or burden, or any demand make of any person, by reason of the said wears. For it is manifest to us, and by our right reverend father, Hubert archbishop of Canterbury, and other our faithful subjects, it is sufficiently given us to understand, that great detriment and discommodity hath grown to our said city of London, and also to the whole realm, by occasion of the said wears. Which thing, to the intent it may continue for ever firm and stable, we do fortify by the inscription of this present page, and the putting to of our seal: these being witnesses,

John of Worcester, &c."

By this charter of jurisdiction and conservacy of the river Thames, the city of London has power to remove and destroy all obstructions to the navigation of the Thames, and to the flux and reflux of the
the tide, or stream, in that river; particularly slacks or great dams, made for taking of fish, and destroying their spawn, or for conveying a stream to a mill, which is the proper signification of wears. And as this charter does not describe any limitation, or bounds of the city’s jurisdiction and conservacy of the said river, but transfers to this city the juris- diction and right, claimed theretofore by, his majesty’s officers of the tower of London; it should appear that the city of London has, by this charter, a jurisdiction upon the river Thames, as far westward as this river is known by that specific name, and as far eastward as it disembogues into the sea: or so far as the jurisdiction of the tower of London extended each way. But, however necessary this grant to the city of London seemed to his majesty, and however well intended and conveyed, the city of London met with great opposition in its execution; both in regard to the limits of their jurisdiction, and to the object of their power: which made it necessary to explain and amend this charter by several others, in the course of time. So that for some generations the extent of the city jurisdiction upon the river Thames, is fixed at Colne Ditch, a little westward of Staine’s-bridge, above London; and to Yendal, or Yenland, or Yenleet, east of, or below London-bridge, including part of the rivers Medway and Lea: and the object of their jurisdiction is claim- ed, not only to remove wears, but to remove all obstructions to the navigation of the river Thames, within those limits aforesaid; to prevent encroach-
ments, by buildings or wharfs, on the shores of
the said river; to preserve the fishery; to seize
unlawful nets; and to punish fishermen, that
offended against the ordinances of the city of
London.

For the due execution of this jurisdiction, or
the orders enacted by this authority, there is an
officer by the name of water-bailiff, who is the
lord mayor's deputy, or substitute, to search,
oversee, and bring to punishment, all that dare,
in contempt of this authority, offend against the
said ordinances. And the lord mayor for the time
being, does annually and in person hold eight
courts of conservancy for the said river, within the
counties of Middlesex, Surrey, Kent, and Essex, for
the better maintaining of the rights and privileges
of the said river; and doth charge four juries by
oath to make inquisition after all offences com-
mitted on the said river, within their respective
counties, in order to proceed to judgment against
those, who shall be found guilty; paying the great-
est regard to the prosperity of the river, safety of

* The following transcript was found among the MSS.
of Lord Treasurer Burleigh, in Queen Elizabeth's reign.
" Alto for proof of the prince's interest in rivers flowing
't from the sea, the Thames and conservation thereof, was
" not only given to the city of London; but by their special
" suit, the king gave therewith the ground and soil under
't the same. Whereupon, if any that hath a house or land
" adjoining do make a strand, stairs, or such like, they pay
't forthwith a rent to the city of London, how high soever
'
they be above low water mark." See Stow's Survey.
passengers, and the general good of the commonwealth.

Such confidence did Richard I. place in the faithfulness and wisdom of his citizens of London, that when it was resolved to fix a standard for weights and measures for the whole realm, his majesty committed the execution thereof to the sheriffs of London and Middlesex; whom he commanded to provide measures, gallons, iron rods, and weights for standards, to be sent to the several counties of England: at which time, A.D. 1198, corn was risen to 18s. 4d. per quarter.

CHAP. IV.

KING Richard's death, in 1199, without issue, left the throne to his brother John, Earl of Moreton, the darling of the Londoners; to whom he, soon after his accession, granted three charters. The first was a recital and confirmation of the charters granted to the city of London, by King Henry I. and King Henry II. with the addition and further privilege to be quit from toll or lassage, and every other custom, throughout all his lands beyond the seas, as well as on this side. By which clause, they were exempt from all toll, duties and customs in his majesty's foreign dominions. For which they paid the sum of 3000 marks. The second charter was a recital and confirmation of King Richard's charter, granting

* Granted on the 17th of June, 1 Joannis.
* Bearing the same date. And Culthorp in his Tract of the City Liberties, page 15, remarks, That this is the first charter of London, to which he had been, or ever heard of a king's hand, as well as his seal being set.
the jurisdiction and conservacy of the river Thames to the citizens of London; with a clause to extend that jurisdiction, and the powers therewith granted, to the river Medway; and with another clause to enable the said city, as conservators of the rivers Thames and Medway, to inflict a penalty of 10l. upon any person, that should presume to erect a weir in either of the said rivers. The third charter, which was granted a few days after, carries in it particular tokens of his majesty’s goodness and benevolence towards his city of London. For therein he grants to them the fee-farm-rent of the sherifffwicks of London and Middlesex, at the ancient rent, before they were deprived thereof by Queen Maud; and also grants them the additional power of chusing their own sheriffs, as will more fully appear in his own words and form:

"John, by the grace of God, king, &c. to all his loving subjects, &c. Know ye that we have granted, and by this present writing confirm to our citizens of London, the sherifffwick of London and Middlesex, with all the customs and things to the sherifffwick belonging, within the city and without, by land and by water, to have and to hold to them and their heirs, of us and our heirs, paying therefor 300l. of blank sterling money, at two terms in the year, viz. at Easter and Michaelmas, saving to the citizens of London all their liberties and free customs. And further we have granted to the citizens of London, all their liberties and free customs, viz. on the fifth day of July, in the first year of King John, " customs,
A.D. 1199.

Right to choose sheriffs.

customs. And further we have granted to the citizens of London, that they, amongst themselves, may, make sheriffs whom they will, and may remove them when they will; and those whom they make sheriffs, they shall present to our justices of exchequer, of those things which to the said sheriffwick appertain, whereof they ought to answer us; and unless they shall sufficiently answer and satisfy, the citizens may answer and satisfy us the amerciaments and sum, saving to the said citizens their liberties, as is aforesaid; and saving to the said sheriffs the same liberties, which other citizens have:

so that if they, which shall be appointed sheriffs for the time being, shall commit any offence, whereby they ought to incur any amerciament of money, they shall not be condemned for any more than the amerciament of 20l. and that without the damage of other citizens, if the sheriffs be not sufficient for the payment of their amerciaments: but if they do any offence, whereby they ought to incur the loss of their lives or members, they shall be adjudged, as they ought to be, according to the law of the city; and of those things, which to the said sheriffs belong, the sheriffs shall answer before our justices at our exchequer: saving to the said sheriffs the liberties which other citizens of London have. Also this grant and confirmation we have made to the citizens of London for the amendment of the said city, and because it was in ancient times farmed for 300L. Wherefore we will and steadfastly command, That the
LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 123

"citizens of London, and their heirs, may have and hold the sherifswick of London and Middlesex, with all things to the said sherifswick belonging, of us and our heirs to possess and enjoy hereditarily, freely and quietly, honourably and wholly, by fee-farm of 300l. And we forbid that none presume to do any damage, impediment or diminishment to the citizens of London of these things, which to the said sherifswick do, or were accustomed to appertain. Also we will and command, that if we or our heirs, or any of our justices, shall give or grant to any person any of those things, which to the farm of the sherifswick appertain, the same shall be accounted to the citizens of London, in the acquittal of the said farm, at our exchequer. Witness, &c.

Where we observe, that this charter is by way of covenant or conveyance from the crown to the citizens of London for a valuable consideration, whereby the said sherifswick became their freehold: and that this is the first covenant or conveyance we find on record with the legal terms of to have and to hold, which are at this time accounted an essential part in all conveyances of property.

A.D. 1200. there was a national synod held at Westminster, in which the first canon regulates the pronunciation of divine service, and forbids either huddling the prayers, or drawing them out to a sleepy negligence.

Several regulations were made after this for the better government of the city. Upon application to
to his majesty, an order was made by King John, in the third year of his reign, and dated 20th of March, for the disfranchising the company of weavers—"Know ye, says the King, that we, "at the request of our mayor and citizens of "London, have granted, and by this our present "writing confirmed, that the guild of weavers "shall not henceforth be in the city of Lon- "don, neither shall be at all maintained"—on condition of the city's paying twenty marks annually into the exchequer, in lieu of eighteen that had been usually paid by the weaver's company.

About this time Peter of Colechurch, the architect entrusted with the building of London bridge, either superannuated and rendered incapable of continuing that great work, or dead, the city committed the care of the said work to Serle Mercer, William Almaine, and Benedict Botewrite, merchants of London, to get it completed; and, it is probable, they employed one Johnbert, the builder of the bridges at Xaintes and Rochelle, by the recommendation of King John himself, with a scheme to build houses on London bridge, to be appropriated to repair, maintain, and uphold the same, which recommendation is recorded in the tower of London, and thus made English:

"John, by the grace of God, king, &c. greeting.—Considering how the Lord in a short time has wrought in regard to the bridges of "Xaintes and Rochelle, by the great care and pains "of our faithful, learned, and worthy clerk John- " bert,


"Hert, master of the schools of Xainbes; we therefore, by the advice of our reverend father in Christ, Hubert archbishop of Canterbury, and that of others, have desired, directed, and enjoined him to use his best endeavours in building your bridge, for your benefit and that of the public: for we trust in the Lord that this bridge, so necessary for you, and all who shall pass the same, will, through his industry and the divine blessing, soon be finished. Wherefore, without prejudice to our right, or that of the city of London, we will and grant, that the rents and profits of the several houses, that the said master of the schools shall cause to be erected upon the bridge aforesaid, be for ever appropriated to repair, maintain, and uphold the same. And seeing the necessary work of the said bridge cannot be accomplished without your aid and that of others; we charge and exhort you kindly to receive and honour the above-named Ifenbert, and those employed by him, who will perform every thing to your advantage and credit, according to his directions, you affording him your joint advice and assistance in the premises. For whatever good office or honour you shall do to him, you ought to esteem the same as done to us. But should any injury be offered to the said Ifenbert, or the persons employed by him (which we do not believe there will) see that the same be redressed, as soon as it comes to your knowledge. Witness myself, &c. 18 April."

It
It is probable that the city did not honour this recommendation in the manner that the master Henbert expected, or agreeable to his majesty's desires; for we find no mention of this architect in the city or bridge records: and the king, in the seventh year of his reign (three years before the finishing of the stone bridge) took the custody of London-Bridge from the mayor, and granted it to one friar Wulf, and obliged the city to appoint certain void spaces within their walls for buildings to be applied for the support thereof.

The chamberlain's office of this city, which still remained in the gift of the crown, appears to have been a place of great profit, even in these early times: for in the year 1204 it was rented by William de St. Michael for 100 marks per annum, and a fine of 100 l.

In the year 1205 the city of London had an opportunity, to distinguish their affection for the king, on the arrival of his nephew Osbo the emperor, whom they entertained in a most magnificent and princely manner. And when they found him pinched for money, they, in 1207, made the king a present of 300 l. and paid him 200 marks to be excused the 15th imposed upon merchants, and 1000 l. towards his expedition against the Scots.

Some accounts date the commencement of the mayoralty of the city of London in this same year. But Sir Richard Baker places it in the tenth year of King John's reign.

There having been a great scarcity of corn, and bread very dear, the sheriffs would not permit
mit the king's purveyors to carry off a quantity of corn they had bought in London; which so enraged the king, that he sent a positive command to the thirty-five members, of which the city council was then composed, to degrade and imprison the said sheriffs. They yielded to the king's command: but, upon the said council's effectually convincing the king, by a deputation, that the sheriffs thus acted purely to prevent an insurrection, which might have proved dangerous to the state, his majesty gave orders for their discharge.

The king's necessities increasing by the intrigues of the church of Rome with his ecclesiastical subjects, his majesty called a parliament at his palace at St. Bride's, in the spot where Bridewell now stands, in which he exacted 100,000l. from the clergy and religious houses, and 40,000l. in particular from the white friars or monks: and soon after the city of London and the rest of the realm were laid under an interdict by the bishops of London, Ely, and Worcester, the rebellious instruments of pope Innocent.

Thus the city of London continued their attachment to their lawful sovereign with their usual fidelity, and with a resolution to support him with their lives and fortunes, in all just and constitutional measures, against foreign power. But the weakness of the king put him upon such measures that soon alienated the affections of his faithful subjects; and obliged his loyal Londoners to join with
with the barons in the defence of the national interest.

The first act of his displeasure was to remove
the exchequer from London to Northampton. And
the public safety growing every day more dubious,
the citizens thought it incumbent upon them to
put their city in a better posture of defence. For
which purpose, in the year 1211, they began to
strengthen their walls with a deep ditch, 200 feet
wide, which was finished in two years; being
somewhat retarded by an extraordinary accident
of fire on London-Bridge, about four years after
the bridge had been finished, on the 10th of
July, A. D. 1212. in the night, which began in
Southwark; where taking hold of St. Mary Overy's,
then called Our Lady of the Canons, communicated
the flames, by a strong south wind, to the north
end of the bridge, which interrupted the passage,
and stopt the return of the multitude that had run
from London to extinguish the fire in Southwark;
and while the confused multitude were attempting
to force a passage through the flames at the north
end of the bridge, the fire broke out at the south
end also. Thus they were enclosed between two
raging fires; and above 3000 people perished
either in the flames, or were drowned by over-
loading the boats that ventured to their assistance.
The bridge was greatly damaged, and a great
part of the city was consumed.

The next token of his displeasure was his com-
mand to destroy Baynard's Castle, at the south
end of Thames-Street; and the stately palace of
Robert
London, Westminster, &c. 129

Robert Fitzwater, castellan and standard-bearer of the city, who, having taken part with the malevolent barons, and refused to give security for his fidelity to the king, had fled into France.

His majesty then, A.D. 1213, summoned a convention of the states of the kingdom at St. Paul's cathedral, where he made, or rather renewed, before Nicholas the pope's legate, his infamous subjection of his crown, which he had before made to the pope, before his legate Pandulph, and agreed to pay an extraordinary sum of money to the pope for taking off the national interdict.

To raise that money his majesty had recourse to various expedients, amongst which his faithful Londoners were to feel their share, which amounted to the sum of 2000 marks. But, to allay the murmurs of the citizens, he granted them a confirmation of their ancient rights and immunities, and the privilege of choosing their chief magistrate from among themselves, referring to himself the nomination of a chamberlain only, in the following charter:

"John, by the grace of God, king &c. greeting. Know ye, that we have granted, and by this our present writing we do confirm, to our barons of our city of London, That they may chuse to themselves every year a mayor, who to us may be faithful, discreet, and fit for the

He, for a large sum of money, granted the Jews liberty to have a kind of high-priest, which patent was made to one Rabbi Jacob of London, durante vitæ, for his life, and conveyed to him a superintendency over all the Jews in England.

Vol. I. K
government of the city; so as, when he shall be chosen, to be presented unto us, or our justice (if we shall not be present) and he shall swear to be faithful to us: and that it shall be lawful to them, at the end of the year, to amove him, and to substitute another, if they will; or the same to retain, so as he be presented unto us, or our justice, if we shall not be present. We have granted to the same our barons, and by this our present charter confirmed, that they well and in peace, freely, quietly, and wholly, have all their liberties, which hitherto they have used, as well in the city of London as without, and as well by water as by land, and in all other places; saving to us our chamberlain. Wherefore we will and strightly command, That our aforesaid barons, of our aforesaid city of London, may chuse unto themselves, a mayor of themselves, in manner and form aforesaid: and that they may have all the aforesaid liberties well and in peace, wholly and fully, with all things to the said liberties appertaining, as is aforesaid. Witness &c. dated 19th May, in the 16th year of our reign.

But this not corresponding with the rest of his actions, the barons and chief men of the kingdom, having raised a potent army, repaired to London; and in the New Temple (where now are the inns of court of that name) peremptorily demanded of the king the re-establishment of King Edward’s laws, and all the rights and privileges contained in the charter of King Henry I. which, after time allowed for

for consideration, John rejected with indignation: and the barons repaired to their army, resolved to obtain that justice and right by force, which was not to be otherwise expected.

Their army was encamped at Bedford. But the barons thought it necessary to gain the Londoners into their party. A negociation was set on foot for that purpose; and succeeded. The barons marched with that diligence and secrecy, that they entered Aldgate in the morning of the 24th of May, before the king, who was lodged in the tower of London, heard of their approach from their last encampment at Ware. The army immediately secured the city gates, plundered the houses of the royalists and Jews, the latter of which they demolished: and with the stones of these ruins they repaired the city walls: they also got ready their military engines, and laid siege to the tower.

Nothing now could answer the king's end but dissimulation. Which he managed so artfully, that an accommodation was proposed and accepted. Commissioners were appointed by both parties: and they agreed upon that fundamental charter of our present happy constitution, called Magna Carta, and the charter of forests. In the former of which it was expressly stipulated, "That the city of London shall have all its ancient privileges and free customs, as well by land as by water." And both those charters were solemnly ratified at Runnymead, near Staines, in Middlesex.

K 2 However,
However, this was so far from being a security to the people, that it will be an everlasting example, that princes are not always sincere, nor to be bound by a roll of parchment. London, and the whole nation, were contented, and resolved to obey their king under the conditions of these charters. But John sought an opportunity and means to oppress and to punish his subjects, who had forced those concessions from him, which they insisted upon as their birthright. He applied to the pope for an absolution from his oath given to his subjects; and by promising to reward his adherents with the estates of rich barons, he soon found himself at the head of a vast army of soldiers of fortune, who flocked to his standard from Flanders, Brabant, Normandy, Poitou, and Gascony.

The barons, not able to keep the field against so great a power, retreated within the walls of London. And now the Londoners, who so lately had been excommunicated by the pope for adhering to their sovereign, in defence of their national constitution and the dignity of the crown, were again interdicted, together with the barons, for opposing arbitrary power and a foreign army.

But the Londoners treated this censure with contempt: they rung the bells, faith Matt. Paris, all over the city; and they said, the bull of excommunication had been procured upon a false suggestion, which made it void: and besides, that the pope had nothing to do in secular matters; for our Saviour conveyed nothing but spiritual jurisdiction to St. Peter, and his successors.—And after-
afterwards they added, “These people, who understand griping and simony, much better than the grounds of war, will needs make themselves absolute by their spiritual authority, and domineer over the world with their excommunications.”

The king was master of all the open country; and ravaged and destroyed the lands of all his opponents: and at last marched with an intention to storm the city of London, and deliver it up to his foreign adventurers to be sacked and spoiled.

In this situation, where nothing but plunder, destruction, and slavery, was to be expected from King John, the Londoners not only agreed to the proposal of the barons, to offer the crown to Lewis, the French king’s eldest son, in case he would bring sufficient force to preserve them from ruin, and swear to maintain them in their ancient laws, rights and privileges: but when the king’s forces approached, they opened their gates to fight him, choosing to die in the field, rather than perish within their walls. Of which King John was soon convinced by the rough treatment of his advanced party, who were entirely routed, with numbers killed and wounded, amongst whom was their general; and his majesty thought it more his interest to march off, than to risque a general engagement with the brave and resolute Londoners. So powerful was London at this time, that they were able not only thus to defend themselves against the king in possession of all other parts of the kingdom; but to fit out a fleet to protect the trade
trade and navigation of the mouth of the Thames, that destroyed or took 65 ships that belonged to a numerous fleet of pirates; who, taking advantage of the weakness of the government, and the civil war, infested the coast.

Lewis accepted the invitation: and hearing of the bravery of the Londoners, he sent a messenger with congratulations, promises, and encouragements; and soon after followed with an army, on board 600 ships. Lewis disembarked with his forces at Sandwich; in his march reduced the castle of Rochester; and, being safely arrived at London, he received the homage and fealties of the barons and citizens: and he swore to restore good laws, and their lost estates.

The Londoners never departed from this engagement. But upon the demise of King John, William, Earl of Pembroke, who took the part of Henry his son, and had him crowned, prevailed with 40 of the barons to desert their protector Lewis, and to submit to the young king. This defection, with the decrease of the French army, in a long course of hard service, obliged Lewis to agree to a truce. In which time he went to France, and returned with fresh supplies to London.

The king's troops had already taken the field, and sat down before the castle of Mount Sorel, in Leicestershire. For whose relief he detached 20,000 regular troops, and 600 knights, who obliged the Earl of Chester to raise the siege. They marched then to Lincoln; where they were defeated by the king's forces. Which, with the
loss of a powerful supply cut off at sea by a fleet from the cinque ports, obliged Lewis to shut himself up in London. And though he was there blocked up both by land and water, he would not treat of peace without such conditions, as were consistent with his honour, and the safety of those who invited him over; and in particular, he took care that the ancient rights and privileges of the city should be confirmed. The Londoners, on their part, gratefully acknowledged this generosity by lending him 5000 marks, to discharge his debts, before he departed for France.

In which affair it plainly appears, that the Londoners were looked upon to carry the balance of power in this kingdom; that they did not throw off their allegiance, but were compelled by the iniquitous and ruinous measures of the king to defend their liberty and property; that self-preservation justified their joining with the chief men of the nation to call in a powerful foreign prince to their assistance; and that they acted consistent with justice and honour, and the laws of nations, by their constant fealty and generosity towards him to the last.

According to Sir R. Baker, the list of mayors and sheriffs, from their commencement in this reign, stands thus:

10th John. Henry Fitz-Alwin, first mayor.
Peter Duke, Thomas Neal, sheriffs.

11th. Henry Fitz-Alwin, mayor.
Peter le Josue, Will. Blounde, sheriffs.

K 4 12th
Peace thus happily established, A. D. 1217, the Londoners received the young king into their city with all public demonstrations of joy. But this was not sufficient to wipe off the dislike the court had conceived against them.

In the year 1218, King Henry III. exacted a fine of 40 marks for selling a sort of cloth, not two yards within the limits; and a fifteenth of the citizens personal estates, for the enjoyment of their ancient rights and privileges.

From this year we may date the right which the city enjoys to those lands, which they purchased out of the forest of Middlesex, and built partly thereon, it being then disforested. And at the same time, the king wrote to the sheriffs of London to repair the prison of Newgate; ordering, that the money disbursed by them should be allowed in their accounts. By which it should appear,

That
That the gaol of Newgate was not then under the direction of the city.

The next token of displeasure was, a proclamation for foreign merchants to depart the city by Michaelmas-day, 1220; which drew 30 marks from the Anseatic company of the Steelyard, to have feisin of their guild or hall, in Thames-street.

But it was the wrestling match at St. Giles in the Fields, that brought on their greatest burden. In the year 1221, on St. James’s day, the citizens of London having carried off the victory from the people of Westminster, and other neighbouring villages; the steward of the abbot of Westminster, meditating revenge against the Londoners, proposed another wrestling match with them on the 1st of August next ensuing, and gave a ram for the prize. The citizens resorted to the same place at the time appointed, in great numbers, defenceless, and without suspicion of any perfidious dealings. But they were set upon by a great number of armed men, wounded, cruelly handled, and put to flight. This threw the city into a great commotion. The populace breathed revenge, and by the instigation of Constantine Fitz-Arnulph, a great favourite of Lewis’s party during the late troubles, they proceeded to Westminster, and pulled down the houses both of the steward and the abbot. And hearing that the abbot was come into the city with his complaint to Philip Daverne, the king’s council, they pursued him, beat his servants cruelly, took away twelve of his horses,
horses, and would have murdered him also, had not the abbot escaped by the backdoor, through a shower of stones, to the water side.

Hubert de Bury, then chief justiciary, summoned the mayor and many principal citizens to attend him in the tower of London, when the storm was abated; and enquiring of them for the authors of the late riot, Constantine, the ring-leader, boldly answered, "That he was one; that they had done no more than what they ought; and that they were resolved to stand by what they had done, let the consequence be what it would." In which he was seconded by his nephew and one Geoffry. And the justiciary, having dismissed all the rest, detained those three, and ordered them to be hanged next morning; though Constantine offered 15000 marks for his pardon. Then repairing into the city with a strong guard, Hubert caused the hands and feet of most of the principal rioters, he could seize, to be cut off. All which was executed without any legal proceedings or form of trial. After these arbitrary and inhuman severities, he degraded the mayor and all the magistrates, placed a custos over the city, and obliged 30 persons of his own choosing, (and in case of mortality to be filled up with other persons of worth) to become securities for the good behaviour of the whole city. And they were besides obliged to pay the king several thousand marks, before they could obtain a reconciliation.

These arbitrary proceedings against London being canvassed by the representatives of the nation, which
which assembled in parliament in 1224, they began to be uneasy for themselves, and addressed his majesty, that he would please to confirm the charter of liberties, which he had sworn to observe. And the court not being in a condition to quarrel with the whole nation, we find that King Henry III. confirmed Magna Charta in full parliament, A. D. 1225, at Westminster. In the ninth article of which, all the ancient rights and privileges of the city of London are ratified. His majesty also exempted the Londoners from prosecutions for burels, i.e. lifted cloth; and granted the commonalty of the city a right to have a common seal.

But as soon as King Henry III. assumed the reins of government, he extorted from the citizens of London 5000 marks; because they had lent Lewis that sum. And under the pretence or colour of granting them five charters, he obliged them to pay a fifteenth of their personal estates.

The first (dated 18 Feb. anno reg. II.) of these charters, is no more than a recital or exemplification of King John's charter, granting and confirming unto the citizens of London the sheriffwick of London and Middlesex. The second, (dated 18 Feb. anno reg. II.) is a recital or exemplification of King John's charter, granting and confirming to the citizens of London the election of a mayor. The third, (dated 18 Feb. ann. reg. II.)

See this charter on page 121.
See this charter on page 129.
is a recital or exemplification of King John's charter, granting and confirming unto the citizens of London the conservacy of the rivers Thames and Medway. The fourth, (dated 16 March, anno reg. II.) is a recital of the charters of King Henry I. and King Henry II. concerning acquittal of murder, pleadings, toll, recovery of debts, right of hunting, and releasement from bridtol, eildwite, jeresgiv, and scotale. But the fifth was a grant to the citizens of London and others, who had lately purchased lands in the disforested warren of Staines, in Middlesex, in these words:

"Henry, by the grace of God, &c. Know ye, that we have granted, and by this present charter confirm, for us and our heirs, unto, &c. freeholders, and to all the county of Middlesex, that all the warren of Staines, with the appurtenances, be unwarrened and disforested for ever, so that all the aforesaid, and their heirs and successors, may have all liberties and benefit of warren and forest, in the aforesaid warren; wherein they may till or plough all their lands, and cut all their woods and dispose of the same at their will, without the view or contradiction of our warreners or foresters, and all their ministers: and within the which, no warrener or forester, or justice of our forest, shall or may any thing meddle with their lands or woods; neither with their herbage, hunting, or corn;"

1 See this charter on page 115 and page 121.
2 See this charter on page 103.
neither by any summons or distress, shall cause them, their heirs or successors, to come before our justices of the forest or warreners, by occasion of the lands and tenements situate in those parts where the said warreners were wont to be; but that they, and their heirs and successors, and their lands and tenements contained in the parts, be quit and free from all exactions, occasions, demands and attachments, and of all things which belong to warrens or forests. Wherefore we will and steadfastly command, that all the aforesaid, holding lands and tenements within the said parts, and their heirs and successors for ever, have the aforesaid liberties and freedoms; and that their lands and tenements aforesaid be unwarrened and disforested for ever, and quit from all things, which either to warren or forest, warreners or foresters, pertain. Witness, &c. 18 Aug. anno reg. II."

At the same time, Sisowe affirms that the king granted, that each sheriff should have two clerks and two serjeants. But upon what authority, or for what reason, does not appear; for certainly, as the right of chusing sheriffs was now and had been long a chartered privilege of the city, the king had no right to interfere with the management of the sheriffs office; and the sheriffs had the sole right to appoint such officers or ministers, as they thought necessary and expedient to execute that trust, with which they were charged by their fellow citizens, and for which they were accountable.

Therefore
Therefore, I rather am of opinion, that these officers were appointed by the sheriffs themselves.

The great sums paid by the city for these pretended favours, which were their natural chartered and covenanted rights, did not satisfy him. For, before two years were fully elapsed, he demanded a very large sum by way of ransom, i.e. to redeem the king’s favour, which was called a tallage, collected partly by poll-tax, and partly by a discretionary rate upon every ward. It never perspired what the identical sum amounted unto; but considering the populousness of the city, and that some of the principal citizens were rated at ten and twelve marks a head, and others at forty, and one William Fitz-Adams at 100s. it must have been immense. Yet this did not satiate the vengeance of the court. For the Londoners, two years after, were compelled to purchase the king’s favour with 20,000l. and this in the midst of their distress by a fire that consumed the greatest part of the city.

It was generally thought that all these oppressive measures against the city of London, were advised or prompted by Hubert de Bury, their cruel and implacable enemy. But by an extraordinary turn of affairs, this Hubert was disgraced, and fled to the priory of Merton for sanctuary, to screen himself from justice; when the king demanded an account of his receipts and disbursements relating to the public. This so exasperated King Henry, that he commanded proclamation to be made in London, that all persons who had any complaint against
against the said Hubert, should immediately apply
to him for justice; which gave them an opportu-
nity to accuse him of his arbitrary and illegal
proceedings in the case of Constantine Fitz-Ar-
nulph.

The year 1235 is memorable for the origin of
the payment or tender of six horse shoes, with the
nails thereunto belonging, by the sheriffs of Lon-
don and Middlesex, at the time of their swearing
into their office before the chief baron of the ex-
chequer; and this custom ariseth from the possession
of a piece of ground in the Strand, within the parish
of St. Clement Danes, to which they have a right
by a grant from Walter de Bruin, a farrier, who,
in this year, purchased the fame of the crown for
erecting a forge, on condition of paying the said
number of shoes and nails annually into the ex-
chequer.

King Henry, after the solemnization of his mar-
riage with Eleanor, at Canterbury, made their so-
lemn entrance into London, A.D. 1236, and were
met on their way by the mayor, aldermen, and
citizens, to the number of 360, on horseback,
robbed in silk richly embroidered, each carrying
a gold or silver cup in his hand, in token of the
office of chief butler. The streets, through
which they passed, were adorned in the most eleg-
ant manner, with rich silks, pageants, and a
variety of pompous shews; and at night the city
was illuminated in a very grand manner. But
neither these, or others at the birth of a prince,
in 1239, which rejoicings were no less extraordi-
nary,
nary; for music and dancings filled the streets by day; and their illuminations were very brilliant by night; could engage the king's affections.

In the year 1237, about the end of June, Cardinal Otho, sent legate by the pope into England, at the king's instance, arrived at London, which greatly disgusted the barons; who charged his majesty with inconstancy in his counsels, with acting by the advice of a cabal; with revoking his grants, and with a breach of faith. Otho held a council on the octave of St. Martin, in St. Paul's cathedral, London. At the meeting of which, the legate obtained a guard of 200 men, planted privately about the church, to defend him against those clergy who were pluralists, or illegitimate; from whom he was made to expect rough treatment, in case he should proceed against them with severity. In this council, amongst other decrees about ecclesiastical matters, it was ordained, That all candidates for orders should pass a proper test: and none enter into the sacerdotal function, who lie under any blemish or defect with respect to their birth, learning or morals. The 22d canon puts bishops in mind of their duty and character; and in particular exhorts them to reside at their cathedrals, and to preach, &c.

The citizens of London next year were witnesses of a great indignity shewn towards the Oxonians, who were obliged to walk in a body from Cheapside to Durham-house, in the Strand; and there in a submissive manner, barefoot, disrobed of their upper habit, and uncovered, to ask the pope's legate's.
Legate's pardon, for a fray in their university; in which the legate's brother, the clerk of his kitchen, happened to be killed, by an arrow shot by a Welsh clergyman.

The king's dislike to the city appeared no more and more: for he granted a mandamus to chase Symond Fitz-Mary a sheriff; and not only degraded William Joyner, the new mayor, for not obeying that mandamus, but commanded the citizens to proceed to a new election of a chief magistrate. They obeyed, and chose Gerard Baitt; in whose mayoralty Henry pretended to be reconciled to the city, in order to get them to swear fealty to his new born son Edward, in the year 1240. And at the same time his majesty expended 12,000 marks in additional fortifications to the tower of London. This was done to overawe the citizens, and to make them more readily submit to his exactions; and consisted of a stone gate, bulwark, &c. at the west entrance or side. He commanded many other things to be done to preserve the old works, especially gutters to convey off the rain water, and good and deep alures, of good and strong timber, and to be well leaded all over; to whiten the chapel of St. John in the said tower; and to whiten the outside of the old wall of the square tower: from which time it was called the White Tower. He also began a ditch round the bulwark called the Lion's Tower, built by King Henry I. to lodge foreign animals, which had been presented to him by the Emperor Frederick,
A.D. 1240.

St. Paul's finished.

Batta choosen mayor, rejected by the king.
A.D. 1241.

Part of the tower falls down.

A.D. 1242.

Great flood.

King demands a great loan.

History and Survey of

deric, in the year 1235. But this ditch was not finished till the reign of King Edward I.

This same year is also remarkable for the consecration of St. Paul's cathedral, in October, by Roger bishop of London, which had been rebuilding from the time of bishop Mauricius, who began this work under William the Conqueror.

In the year 1241, Batta being thought a favourite of the king, was rechosen mayor. But when presented to him at Woodstock for acceptance, Batta was rejected, on an information that he had extorted money from bakers, brewers, victuallers, &c. So that the citizens were obliged to proceed to a new election of a mayor; when their choice fell upon Roger de Burgay, or Raynold Bongay, as in some records. But they had the satisfaction this year, to see the new apartments in the tower fall down; which, it had been said, were intended as so many prisons, for those Londoners as dared to repine at their ill treatment by the court, and contend for their just rights and liberties.

The Thames, in the year 1242, overflowed its banks at Lambeth, and laid the land under-water for six miles, and did great damage.

The king paying a visit to his foreign dominions, demanded a very large loan of the city, which was exacted upon the citizens at the discretion of his officers. Yet, as if they grew more affectionate by oppression, the Londoners at his return received him in a most pompous manner, and presented him with gifts of great value. The

The same regard was shewn to Beatrix the queen's mother, and her daughter Cincia, bride to Richard the king's brother, at whose wedding-dinner, says Matthew Paris, were 3000 dishes.

Walter Buckere, who had been banished twenty years, and received the King's pardon long before his return, having been permitted to reside in London, the king made a handle of it to squeeze out of the citizens 1500 marks, pretending that the pardon, being granted in his minority, was not valid. And though his majesty, before his next visit abroad, came to St. Paul's, and graciously bid the citizens adieu, he made them pay dear for this condescension at his return next year, A.D. 1245, when he made a fresh demand of 1000 marks; and soon after seized upon the city liberties, and degraded the magistrates for giving false judgment against Margaret Veil, a poor widow. On which occasion his majesty appointed William Harurel and Edward of Westminster, custodes. In this same year is dated the purchase of Queenhithe from the king's brother, Richard earl of Cornwall, by the mayor and commonalty of London, on condition of paying to the said earl, his heirs and successors for ever, a quit-rent of 50l. per annum: which purchase was confirmed by a charter from King Henry III. which, having recited the said covenant, concludes, "We therefore, allowing "and approving the said covenant, do, for us "and our heirs, grant and confirm the same. "Witness, &c." Dated 26 Feb. an. reg. 21.
for which record the citizens paid fifteen casks of wine.

The pope also continued his exactions, till the parliament, which met in 1247, took them into consideration, and sent letters, sealed with the seal of the city of London, on that occasion, to the pope and his conclave.

The same year, on the 13th of February, London and parts adjacent were greatly damaged by a terrible earthquake.

Henry's continual extravagancies determined the parliament to grant no more aid for such purposes. He then dissolved them, and was mean enough to think of selling or pawning the crown jewels, &c. and being told that he might dispose of them in London, his majesty replied, "That the clownish Londoners, who call themselves barons, and abound in all things, are an immense treasure of themselves; and further, that it was his opinion, if the treasure of Augustus Caesar were to be sold, the city of London could purchase it."

However he took another method with them: He granted an annual fair to be held at Tot hill, Westminster, with an injunction to the citizens of London to carry on no commerce, during the time of that fair, either within or without doors. To suppress or recall which grant, he brought the Londoners to pay him a large sum without any value for it. And his tyranny towards them in particular came to such a pitch, that in Christmas, 1249, his majesty came and lived upon them, begged large new-year's-gifts of them, and, after his
his removal from thence, he compelled them to pay 2000l. and encouraged his servants to take goods out of the citizens shops by force.

When it grew so evident that there was no end of Henry's tyranny; and that neither honour, justice, conscience, religion, nor their dear-bought liberties, confirmed and sworn to, were able to prevent their being treated as the worst of slaves, many of the most eminent citizens withdrew from business into the country. But the city being the hopes of all his aid in the time of distress, the king, alarmed at a resolution, which might at length depopulate that resource, had recourse to dissimulation, A.D. 1250. ordered the city magistrates to attend him at Westminster, and there, in the presence of his nobility, promised never more to oppress the citizens.

This appeased the fears of the citizens, and kept them in the city. But the king only sought an opportunity to strike a more intolerable blow, and to spoil them more. He began, in 1251, with the Italian usurers, who, under the name of being the pope's merchants, had carried on a long lucrative and illicit trade of usury with impunity. Henry ordered prosecutions against them: some were imprisoned; others took sanctuary. But they were at last permitted to resume their destructive commerce, upon paying a considerable sum to the king.

His majesty then, having summoned the citizens by proclamation to Westminster, proposed to them the undertaking of the holy war, and then fined
History and Survey of

A.D. 2251.

And, as a further mortification, he obliged them to keep all the shops in the city shut, to go to the fair at Tottil, in the dead of winter; and to pay 4d. a day for the maintenance of his white bear and its keeper in the tower of London.

Next year his majesty secretly ordered his domesticks to breed a quarrel with the young citizens in their diversions at the Quintin, and compelled the city to make satisfaction with a purse of 1000 marks. And then ordered the sheriffs to distain the citizens by a writ of exchequer for the queen's gold.

The king's precepts descended so low as to command the sheriffs of London to provide a muzzle, an iron chain, and a cord, for the king's white bear; and to build a stall, and to provide necessaries for the elephant and his keeper in the tower of London.

About the same time a difference arising between Richard the king's brother and the Londoners concerning the exchange of certain lands, Richard, to be revenged, accused the mayor of collusive dealings with bakers in the weight of bread, for which the king seized upon the city liberties, deposed the mayor, and appointed a custos, who continued till the city had paid 600 marks to Richard, and 500 marks to the king, for the following charter.

"Henry, by the grace of God, &c. greeting. "Know ye, that we have granted, for us and our

heirs,
heirs, and confirmed it by this our present charter, That our mayor and citizens of London may have and hold all their liberties and free customs, which they had in the time of King Henry our grandfather, and which they had by charters of our ancestors kings of England, as they more freely and better had the same, and they most freely and fully have and use the same for ever. Also we have granted to the said citizens, that every mayor whom they shall chuse in our city of London (we being not at Westminster) they may yearly present to the barons of our exchequer, that he may be admitted by them as mayor, so notwithstanding, at the next coming of us or our heirs to Westminster or London, he be presented to us or our heirs, and so admitted mayor. And we will and command, for us and our heirs, that out of the farm of our city of London there be allowed to our sheriff of the said city yearly, in his said account, 7l. at our exchequer, for the liberty of St. Paul's, London. And that our said citizens, throughout all our dominions, as well on this side the sea as beyond, be quit of all toll and custom for ever, as in the charters of the aforesaid kings is granted. And we forbid, upon our forfeiture, that none presume henceforth to vex or disquiet the said citizens, contrary to this liberty and our grant. Wit-

A.D. 1254, the mayor and sheriffs were committed to the Marshalsea, for the arrears of the aid granted.
granted towards the king's voyage into Gascoigny, till they were paid.

Notwithstanding these oppressions, when the king, next year, returned from Gascoigny, the Londoners congratulated him upon his safe arrival, and presented him with 100l. as usual on such occasions. But his majesty said that was his right, and if they would merit his thanks, they must give him something of greater value; which speech produced a present of a valuable piece of plate of curious workmanship.

About this time the bishop of London having leave from the sheriffs to secure one John Gale, or Offrem, clerk, committed for the murder of a prior, a relation of the queen's, provided the bishop would order a proper guard to take charge of him; which guard having suffered the prisoner to escape; the king, notwithstanding the city magistrates and sheriffs proved their innocence, ordered the sheriffs to be imprisoned a month in the tower; and demanded 3000 marks of the city to expiate their pretended crime; degraded the sheriffs, and imprisoned several principal citizens, because they did not pay the fine down. And in 1256 he demanded and obliged the city to pay a tallage of 3000 marks more.

In this same year he again seized the city liberties, because some of the citizens refused to pay a tax called the queen's gold, and made them pay 400 marks for their redemption: and further the king ordered, that neither the mayor nor sheriffs elected should be admitted to their offices, till the city
City had discharged a debt of 500 l. due to Luke de Luca and Co. and then there was a tallage of 500 marks exacted from the citizens.

In the year following, A.D. 1257, we meet with an extraordinary narrative of a fact, that gave the court a great handle to exercise their power upon the city; but it is related with very wide difference by divers authors. It was the affair of a roll of accusations, against certain city magistrates, found at Windsor, during the king's residence in that castle. Fabian relates this to be a roll of fictitious crimes, and an unjustifiable artifice to oppress the Londoners; and that by means hereof the king squeezed large sums from the parties accused. But Manwood and others represent that roll, which they say was found in the king's wardrobe at Windsor, sealed with green wax, to have been secretly dropt there by some discontented citizens, oppressed by their magistrates: in which were contained many articles against the mayor and his counsellors, who had oppressed their fellow-citizens with tallages and other ways. Whereupon the king, to come at the truth, commanded John Mansel, one of his chief justices, to summon a folkmote at St. Paul's Cross. Before whom the said Mansel read the said roll; adding, that his majesty would not suffer his city to be aggrieved, and that he desired to know, who those rich men were, that had been favoured in collecting the tallage; and who, among the poor, that had been oppressed, and whether the mayor and his counsellors had applied any part of the tallages to their own
own use. He then ordered the aldermen to call their wardmotes, and that there the men of every ward should, in the absence of the aldermen, elect thirty-six men before that time talliated; and that all these should on such a day appear about one of the clock at St. Paul's, before him and others of the king's council. They were chosen and appeared accordingly. But when Mansel commanded them to make enquiry, and certify upon oath, concerning the said articles of complaint, they refused; alleging that, according to the laws of the city, they ought not to be compelled to inquire any thing upon oath, except in cases where life and member, and title of land, were concerned. Neither could the king's council by any argument prevail with them to make the inquisition.

However the court determined to try an expedient to prevail with the citizens to assent to the oath proposed against their liberties. The king sent Michael Tivy and Adam de Pasinger to summon the citizens at Guildhall, and in his name to assure the mayor and the people there assembled, that he did promise to preserve all their liberties entire; but that, for the amendment of the city, it was his royal will, that an enquiry should be made upon oath concerning the complaints aforesaid, so that none might fall under his royal displeasure, and the punishment of the laws, but the guilty only; and that they might suffer without any damage to the public or commonalty. And these orators were seconded so effectually by Mansel and others, that the people, not considering the consequences
of such a consent, cried out _yea, yea._ Upon which _Mansel_ immediately seized the city into the king's hands; removed the mayor and chamberlain from their offices, before conviction; delivered the custody of the city to the constable of the tower; appointed new sheriffs; and, having sealed up the tallage rolls, left them in the hands of the chamberlain, to be forth-coming upon his majesty's command.

Now the inquisition began by the thirty-six jurats of each ward; who, having finished their interrogatories and answers, together with the mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen, attend his majesty at Westminster; where all the aldermen were called by name, and four men of every ward appeared before the barons of the exchequer and other commissioners; and _Mansel_ informed _Nicholas Batt_, then mayor, and several others, that the king had resolved to prosecute them for the oppressions and injuries done by them to the men of his city.

And, having caused a part of the said inquisition to be read, _Mansel_ concluded, "that the city was oppressed and destroyed by them and their 'councils,' especially in changing the manner of making the tallage; because the last roll thereof had not been read, as usual, before all the people, properly summoned; and that the mayor and his council had altered the roll at their pleasure, to screen some people and to burthen others.

The accused pleaded a discontinuance of the custom of reading the tallage-roll in _Guildhall_ for ten years: and flatly denied the possibility of their corrupting
corrupting or falsifying the said roll; because it was made out by men chosen by the whole community, and sworn to do justice, and then sealed with the common seal of the city. Therefore they offered to put themselves upon trial by the laws and customs of the city.

This offer was not satisfactory. Mansel did not like a city jury in such a cause. Therefore the affair was next morning laid before the king in council; where Ralph Hardel and Nicholus Batt threw themselves upon the king's mercy, with a salvos to the liberties of themselves and their fellow-citizens. Then the king commanded the other six, accused of mal-practices, to be prosecuted for giving bad counsel to the mayor Batt; by which there had been unjust tallages made, and weights and measures had been altered, without the consent of the king. However these six persisted in their innocence; alledged that the weights and measures had been managed for the public good, and desired to be tried by twelve men of their city before the king, according to their laws and customs.

This embarrassed the court more: and the king had recourse to another expedient; so to manage the people at a folkmote, as to gain their denial of any such custom. The folkmote met next day, with such a mixed appearance of strangers, non-freemen, and servants, without any aldermen; that the accused aldermen, giving all up for lost in such a mob, departed from their resolution of abiding by the rights of the city, and desired they might be tried by whom the king pleased. But Mansel,
Mansel, obtaining the folkmote's approbation of the king's proceedings, commanded the accused to appear before the king in person, on the next day, in Westminster-hall, where the king did sit in person as judge in this cause, and commanded Henry de Sentence, Batton, chief justice, to pass sentence of degradation on the accused aldermen, and to declare that they were dismissed from their bailiwicks, and lay at the king's mercy, so as never to be restored to their offices, without the royal permission: but that his majesty gave them leave to return home. Yet after a long scrutiny into the chamberlain's accounts, &c. made daily before Mansel, &c. nothing was found of complaint, that might justly be laid to the charge of the parties accused. Wherefore the king, to put an end to all these troubles, commanded a folkmote to attend him at St. Paul's Cross, on the day before St. Leonard, in the forty-third year of his reign; before whom, in the presence of his council and of John Mansel, he restores Arnold Thedman to his royal favour, and to his bailiwick of an alderman; being certified of his innocence in regard to the accusation laid against him.

At the same time he acquainted the citizens with his intention to cross the seas to his foreign dominions; promised to preserve their rights and liberties entire, and further he granted them certain privileges, viz. "That, for the future, every citizen should have liberty to plead his own cause, without being obliged to employ a lawyer, except in pleas that might concern the crown;"
"crown; that the wisdom of the court being certi-
tified of the truth of the affair without any colour-
ing, they might decree equal and just judgment
to the parties concerned."

Thus it appears, that this prosecution is not to
be ascribed to an artifice of the court; but to the
discontented part of the commonalty, who thought
themselves aggrieved in the taillage, &c. The
court, which on other occasions shewed such dis-
like to the city, perhaps did prosecute this dark
complaint with more acrimony than becomes the
father of a people, when justice calls him to pro-
tect the innocent and punish the guilty. But it
does not appear that the king, after a strict in-
quiry, did pervert justice; to satiate a desire of re-
venge upon those he found innocent of the charge
laid against them. And it ought to be a memo-
rial and caution to the citizens, at all times, not
to oppress one another, nor, by civil dissentions
and intestine broils, to expose their liberties and
privileges to the mercy of the best of kings.

But, before we proceed, it may be proper to
explain what is meant by *folk-mote* and *taillage*, so
often repeated in this narrative.

*Folk-mote* was a general assembly of the people,
or commonalty, in *St. Paul’s* church-yard, to which
they were called by the ringing of a certain great
bell in a tower erected near the east end of *St. Paul’s*
church, ordered by the mayor and aldermen;
which meeting of the people was deemed the
supreme assembly of the city, with power to impeach
the magistrates for misgovernment, and finally to
examine
examine and determine the liberties and customs of the city by a majority of voices; and to do several other acts.

Tallage (from the French word *tailler*, to *share* or *cut out a part*), implies a share or part of the value of any man's goods or chattels; or revenue of his lands taken for the king's use; or for the use of any lord. So that it was a general word, including all subsidies, taxes, tenths, fifteenths, impositions or other burthens or charges put, or set upon any man. And, when a tallage was granted by the city, certain persons were chosen (like the assessors of the land-tax) by the whole commonalty at *Guildhall*, and sworn to make a just roll, or book like that of our land-tax. This roll, being made out, was then to be read in the said hall before all the people, to prevent partiality in the assessors. After which, the people then assembled, and, having given their assent, the common seal was affixed to the said roll; and thus it became a law to oblige and bind the citizens according to the tenor thereof.

The city walls being decayed, Henry obliged the citizens forthwith to repair the same at a very great expense. And commanded Sir Hugh Bigot, an itinerant judge, to hold a court of itinerancy in London, contrary to its ancient rights and liberties. By which court many things were done, incompatible with the franchises and immunities of this ancient city; and divers bakers were sentenced to be exposed (like bawds) upon tumbrels or dung-carts in the streets. And what still more added
to the misfortunes of the *Londoners* this year, they were visited by a dreadful famine, occasioned by too much wet; so that the poor were reduced to the necessity of eating dead dogs and other carrion, and even the wash given to swine.

This year is also remarkable for the first coin of pure gold in this kingdom; which was a penny, weighing two shillings, and coined in *London*.

The oppressive measures of the court were not confined to *London*. The whole nation felt their burdens; and they became the subject of a parliamentary inquiry, which met at *Oxford* in the year 1258, and came to certain vigorous resolutions to prevent the like for the future. And, the king and the prince being obliged to sign and confirm the constitutions and provisions, this parliament had made, for ascertaining the rights of the people, they sent them by divers commissioners to *London*, to exhibit the same confirmed at *Oxford*, and to demand whether they would adhere to and faithfully observe the said statutes, and act vigorously in defence thereof, against all those that should attempt to violate the same, by giving their utmost assistance to the barons when occasion should offer. To which the citizens unanimously assented; and not only obliged themselves by written covenant under their common seal, but likewise swore to maintain and defend the same against all infringers whomsoever; well knowing that those provisions were calculated for the benefit of the whole kingdom, by restraining the king from imposing upon his people in general, and upon themselves in particular. These
These constitutions thus settled, the king's purveyor's were obliged to pay ready money for all things in London; except two tons of wine, at two pounds per ton, the king had out of every ship.

The collectors of the money for repairing the city walls, were detected and convicted of great frauds and embezzlements, by the citizens: but they found means to obtain pardon, by the intercession of Mansell, backed with a round sum of money.

A.D. 1259, the city of London exhibited magnificent rejoicings at the public entry made by the king and Richard his brother, who soon after obtained of the king a confirmation of the privileges of the Anseatic company.

There now seemed to be a good harmony between the city and court: and the king, on the 6th of November, intending to visit his foreign dominions, commanded a folkmoste to assemble, and therein took his leave of the citizens, and promised to maintain all their rights and privileges; and strictly enjoined the mayor to preserve the peace of the city during his absence: which was a very necessary admonition at this time; for, before his majesty's return, the personal quarrel between Prince Edward and the Duke of Gloucester began, who both attempted to lodge in the city with their armed and numerous retinues, to support their opposite interests in parliament, summoned upon that occasion to meet at Westminster. The mayor, therefore, applied to the mayor in the quarrel between Prince Edward and the Duke of Gloucester.
to the regency for advice how to act in such an emergency. Who forbid the mayor to admit either party into the city: and ordered him to arm all the citizens above the age of 15, to be ready to act, as required. Which, with an armed force detached into the city by the regency, at the same time, preserved the peace. The king arriving in the mean time, took up his residence at the bishop of London's palace; ordered the prince to reside at Westminster, and the earl in London. Uneasy under the restrictions of the Oxford constitutions, his majesty was resolved to break with the barons, provided he could secure the Londoners to his interest. Therefore, in the year 1260, commanding a folkmore to meet him in St. Paul's church-yard, on the Sunday before Valentine's-day, he ordered, that all males of 12 years old, and upwards, should next day be sworn to be faithful to the king and his heir; and that the mayor should provide a sufficient number of armed men for the defence of the city. His majesty renewed these precautions next year; and commanded the city wall to be finished with expedition: he repaired the decayed fortifications of the tower of London; and having sworn the citizens a third time to be true and faithful, he commanded the city to be strongly guarded, and caused proclamation, That whoever would enter into his service, should be maintained at his expence.

But when the king thought himself secure of the Londoners, in case he should rear his standard against the barons, the constable of the tower, by a mis-
a mistimed seizure, or stoppage of certain vessels loaded with corn, and fixing his price upon it, contrary to the express right and privilege of the city, greatly irritated the citizens. However, chief justice Basset, upon a fair hearing of both parties, settled this affair to both their satisfaction, decreeing, That the constable of the tower and his officers should, for the future, come to the public market in the city to buy corn for the king, or the inhabitants of the tower; where he should be supplied with wheat or any other grain, at two pence the quarter cheaper, than the common price fixed by the mayor.

On the 9th of November following, a Jew, who had wounded a Christian, in the church of St. Mary Cole, at the corner of the Old Jewry, was pursued by the populace, and killed in his own house. In which misfortune were many other Jews involved, being killed and robbed by an enraged mob.

In the year 1262, was decided a great cause between the Londoners and the abbot of Westminster, concerning the city's right to distrain in Westminster: when it was determined by a verdict of twelve knights of the county of Middlesex, that the sheriffs of London had a right to enter the town of Westminster, even to the gates of the abbey; to enter all houses belonging to the said abbot, and to summon and distrain all and every his tenants for default of appearing.

Prince Edward, in the year 1263, broke open the Temple treasury in the monastery of the knights templars.
HISTORY and SURVEY of

A.D. 1263. plars, and took from thence 1000l. deposited there by the citizens. The robbing of this sacred depository so enraged the Londoners, that they instantly ran to arms, assaulted and plundered the house of Lord Gray, and the houses of other courtiers; and it immediately disposed them to take part with the barons, assembled in their neighbourhood, and publicly declaring both against the king and the prince, for violating the constitutions of Oxford.

Barons arm.

The barons, supported by a great army, erected their standard against the violaters of the Oxford constitutions; and having commenced hostilities by destroying the estates and plundering the houses of strangers, in the interest of the king and prince, called upon the citizens to perform their oath to affst them in the recovery of their just rights, and the re-establishment of the provisions made at Oxford.

Call upon the Londoners.

Their letter was sent to the mayor and citizens of London, under the seal of Simon de Mountfort, earl of Leicester, their general; which Thomas Fitz-Thomas, the mayor, carried to his majesty, then retired for safety to the tower of London.

Londoners join with them.

The king urged the mayor to give him his opinion in regard to the sentiments of the city on this immergent occasion; who, not being permitted to consult his brethren, boldly answered,

"That he, with his brethren the aldermen and commonalty of the city of London, had frequently, by his command, been sworn to obey all such acts and ordinances, as had been made

Behaviour of the mayor.

His refutation answer.

" to
to the honour of God, the interest of the king, and good of the kingdom: which oaths they thought themselves obliged in conscience to keep: and that to prevent any further misunderstanding between him and his nobility, on account of foreigners residing in London, they had taken a resolution to expel all aliens out of the city." The king made no reply; but seemed indiff erent. The mayor returned, and reported the whole transaction to the barons.

This made it necessary to consult the security of the city. A strong guard was kept by day; and a patrol of horse and foot by night: but a parcel of thieves taking the advantage of the confusion, robbed many houses, under a pretence of searching for strangers. Which brought on the institution of the city watch, to be appointed in every ward, to prevent night robberies and house-breaking. And at last the Londoners admitted the barons into their city.

The king, who had nothing to expect from the Londoners, and despairing of reinforcement from his son, who was not in a condition to oppose the barons, proposed an accommodation, and agreed once more to observe the constitutions of Oxford. Which being accepted by the barons, his majesty moved to Westminster, and by a message, enjoined the mayor and citizens of London to preserve the peace, under pain of his displeasure. But as this accommodation had been drawn up and agreed upon in a hurry, the barons undertook to obtain his majesty's charter to confirm their
their ancient privileges, and to grant such others as they should judge would be of service to the city. In which they were greatly deceived. For, as Henry never intended any more by that accommodation, than to gain time to strengthen his hands, and to divide, and draw the opposition of some of the barons to his party, he renewed the war, and Leicester was obliged to throw himself upon the city, who opened their gates to him, and joined and marched with him to give the battle in Lambeth-fields: where, to avoid the shedding of English blood, it was agreed to submit their grievances to the arbitration of Lewis king of France.

While they waited for the French king's award, the city was disturbed, in holy week, by a massacre of the Jews: one of whom being accused of taking more than legal interest for a pawn, the populace massacred 500 of them, and robbed and destroyed their houses.

The award of the French king released Henry from the constitutions of Oxford, and restored him to his former power. The barons accused the French king of partiality, and had recourse to arms; in which resolution they again involved the Londoners; who, possessed with a jealousy that divers of the aldermen and chief citizens favoured the king's interest, the populace usurped the government of the city, rechose Fitz-Thomas for mayor, and engaged to fly to arms at the tolling of St. Paul's great bell, and to march wherever their officers should lead them. They were joined by
by the constable of the tower and his regular forces, and marching to Isleworth, destroyed the stately palace of the king of the Romans: thence returning through Westminster, they also destroyed the king’s summer house in that neighbourhood. After this, joining Leicester, they marched under his banner to give the king battle. But his majesty retreated into Kent, and engaged the cinque ports to block up the Thames, to prevent provisions, &c. entering the port of London.

The city, during these distractions, was plundered by a party that appeared for the king. By which many eminent citizens, especially the Italian usurers, were assaulted and robbed.

Leicester mustered all his force, and, supported by a great body of Londoners, marched in search of the king. He encamped at Flexinwith, in Sussex, within six miles of the royal army; and proposed an accommodation. But the king rejected his proposals with indignation. This brought on an action; in which the Londoners, raw and undisciplined, were put to flight. Prince Edward made a terrible slaughter in the pursuit.

However, this pursuit by the prince, lost both the king, his uncle Richard, and himself, their liberty; and was the occasion of the entire destruction of the royal army, by Leicester.

To this event it is generally attributed, that we owe the present constitution of the house of commons. For, by the plan of government now (A. D. 1264) introduced, it was agreed, that every county and town should send deputies to represent them in parliament.
Leicester soon disgusted his party by usurping the whole government into his own hands. This strengthened the king's party, and Prince Edward having escaped from his guard, marched against him, and had the good fortune to kill that earl and one of his sons, in the field of battle.

The king, having routed the barons, summoned a parliament at Westminster, about Christmas, so much in his interest, that they enacted, "That the city of London, for its late rebellion, should be divested of its liberties, its posts and chains taken away, and its principal citizens imprisoned, and left to the mercy of the king." And it was given out, that Henry, then at Windsor, at the head of a potent army, was determined to fall upon, and destroy London. Therefore, notwithstanding some of the citizens were for defending themselves at all events, it was resolved to submit to his majesty's mercy. An instrument in writing, under the city seal, was made out accordingly; which, after strong application, was accepted. But their posts and chains, the tokens of freedom, where removed and carried to the tower; and the mayor and 40 of the principal inhabitants, were ordered under the king's safe-conduct, to confirm before the king the said instrument of submission.

In confidence of this safe-conduct, for four days, for their coming and going in safety, the mayor and the 40 principal men of the city repaired to Windsor. There they were committed to the custody of the constable of the castle;
castle; who confined them in a large tower, where they had hard fare, and worse lodging.

Next evening they were all removed to lodgings assigned them, except Thomas Fitz-Thomas the mayor, Michael Tony, Stephen Buckerell, Thomas Pywelldon, and John Fleet, who, notwithstanding their safe conduct, were, as ringleaders of the late rebellion, delivered up to the prince, to be disposed of at his pleasure: and they were accordingly kept in close prison, till they had paid such sums, as he thought sufficient for their ransom.

The king, having discharged the city magistrates, constituted Humphrey de Bobun, Earl of Hertford, John de Bailiol, Roger de Leyburn, and Roger de Walerend, guardians of London; reciting in their writ, "That whereas the mayor, citizens, and whole community of London, had submitted themselves, both as to their lives and limbs, together with their lands, tenements and estates, to the king’s mercy, they were to cause proclamation to be made, that his peace should be kept in the city and parts adjacent, Given at Windsor, the 6th of October."

His majesty did also confiscate the estates of many principal citizens, and bestowed their houses, moveables, lands, and chattels, wherever found, on his domestics: took the sons of others, and confined them in the tower, as hostages for their parents good behaviour: detained Richard Bonaventure, Simon de Hadislock, William de Kent, and William de Glocester, some of the richest of the prisoners at Windsor, till he had fleeced them.
abundantly; and released none of them without powerful intercession.

It being impossible to judge what would be the event of these measures; the citizens, in their corporate capacity, willing to save themselves from entire ruin, applied to the king in the most moving and humble manner, to know what he insisted on as an atonement for their past offences. His majesty at first demanded 60,000 marks. But, mollified by proper representations of the distressed condition, to which they, especially his party, had been reduced by the late troubles, he mitigated his demands to the sum of 20,000 marks, in full satisfaction; committed the government of the city and tower of London to Sir John Linde, and John Waldren, cl. by the name of seneschals, with 24 principal citizens under them; and granted them the following pardon, under the broad seal:

"Henry, by the grace of God, &c. greeting. "Know ye, that in consideration of 20,000 "marks, paid to us by our citizens of London, "as an atonement for their great crimes and "misdemeanors committed against us, our royal "confort*, our royal brother Richard, king of "the Romans, and our dear son Edward, That

* This alludes to the behaviour of the Londoners, who, in the year 1263, exasperated at the queen's endeavours to prevent the king's agreement with the barons, assembled on London-bridge, and pelted her with stones and dirt, accompanied with scurrilous and opprobrious language, as she shot the bridge, in her way from the tower of London to Windsor.

"we
we have, and do by these presents remit, forgive, and acquit, for us and our heirs, the citizens of London and their heirs, of all crimes and trespasses whatsoever: and that the said citizens, as formerly, shall enjoy all their rights and liberties; and that from Christmas last, they shall and may receive the rents and profits of all their lands and tenements whatsoever: and also that the said citizens shall have all the goods and chattels of such criminals, as have or shall be indicted on account of the late rebellion; except the goods and chattels of the persons already mentioned, which we have given to our son Edward; and also all the lands and tenements that shall escheat to us by reason of the aforesaid rebellion. And we likewise grant, that all the citizens confined in our several prisons shall be discharged; except those given as pledges to our son Edward for his prisoners, and those citizens that are fled. In witness whereof we have made these letters patents. Witness ourselves at Northampton, 10th of January, in the 50th year of our reign.

In consequence of this, his majesty, next day, signed a warrant to the two seneschals above-mentioned, to discharge the prisoners not excepted in the said pardon. And soon after the seneschals were dismissed, and the citizens were permitted to chuse William Fitz-Richard for their mayor, and Robert le Ford, and Gregory de Rockesly, sheriffs.

The
The magistracy and government of the city being thus settled, they set about raising the 20,000 marks payable to the king for their pardon; and for which they had given security. In which assessment upon lodgers and servants, as well as house-holders, they met with so much difficulty, that many chose to be disfranchised, rather than pay it.

About this time, the king ordered that the keepers of the seven gates of the city, should be paid three pence a day each.

This storm was but just blown over, when there happened a difference between the magistrates and commonalty, concerning the election of a mayor. At the folkmoot, the aldermen and chief citizens declared for Allen Southe: but the commons would chuse Thomas Fitz-Thomas, not yet released from his confinement at Windsor. However Southe’s party, supported by the court, carried their election by force, and committed many of the other party to prison.

But their most dangerous condition was in Gloucester’s rebellion. Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, having raised an army, under pretence of serving the king against France, but privately favouring the rebels in the isle of Ely, got leave of the regent to quarter a part of his forces in the city of London: where he soon discovered his designs: but more openly on the arrival of a strong party of the rebels in Southwark, from Ely. Wherefore, the magistrates drew up their draw-bridge, and shut their gates against them;
The earl took the keys from the mayor and gave them to such as he could trust. So that the rebels had free access into the city: and, when some of the chief citizens withdrew, he seized upon their effects; not failing to fortify the city with additional works. Of all which the mayor gave the king an exact account, and did all in his power to preserve the peace. But such is the rage of a dissolute populace, encouraged by rebellion, that they were not to be curbed. They imprisoned the loyal aldermen, and divided their effects among them: they degraded the mayor and sheriffs, and chose others: released all persons imprisoned on account of the late rebellion, and gave a full loose to every act of violence and oppression. As for Gloucester, he invested the tower of London. But he met with such a stout resistance from the pope's legate and the Jews, who had retired thither for security, that gave the king time to march from Cambridge to its relief, with a reinforcement of 30,000 Scots, raised by his son Edward.

The king halted at Windsor with his army, and Gloucester struck such a terror into the earl of Gloucester, that he sued for peace. But the king rejected his proposals with indignation, and accepted a challenge to give him battle, on a certain day, upon Hounslow Heath. However, the rebels did not appear at the time and place agreed on. Therefore the king marched towards London, and wheeling about to the east, encamped with his whole army on the plains about Stratford; from whence he in vain
vain made several attempts to surprize the city by assault. As for the earl, he sent out parties to ravage the counties of Kent and Surrey; and other banditti to deface Westminster Abbey, and to pillage it of its rich ornaments: four of whom being taken, and known to have left the Earl of Derby’s service, were, by his order, tied up in sacks, and thrown into the Thames.

Accommodation.

The Earl of Gloucester, reduced to the utmost extremity, did at last make such offers of submission, that, with the interest of the king of the Romans, they found acceptance with the king. And the Londoners were particularly included in this accommodation. But, though the king granted them a general pardon, he took this opportunity to make good an omission in his last bargain with the citizens of London, which was to pay his brother Richard 1000 marks for destroying his palace at Eltham, in Middlesex, in Leicester’s rebellion. Besides, his majesty obliged the earl to raze all the additional fortifications he had made, and to level their ditches.

Pay 1000 marks.

The behaviour of the Londoners, upon the whole, under their late circumstances, was looked upon in a very favourable light at court. And therefore, the king granted them the following charter; that remitted all past offences, confirmed their ancient privileges, except the choice of their magistrates, and prohibited all forestalling of markets, under severe penalties.

Raze their fortifications.

"Henry, by the grace of God, &c. greeting. "Know ye, that we have granted to our citizens

Privileges confirmed.

Third charter.

2" of
of London, for us and our heirs, whom of late we have received again into our grace and favour, after divers trespasses and forfeitures of them and their commonalty to us made; for the which, both life and member, and all other things belonging to the said city, they have submitted themselves to our will; and that none of them be compelled to plead out of the walls of the said city, for any thing except foreign tenures, and except our moneys and officers, and except those things which shall happen to be done against our peace, which, according to our common law of our realm, are wont to be determined in the parts where those trespasses were done; and except pleas concerning merchandises, which are wont to be determined according to the law-merchant in the boroughs and fairs, by four or five of the said citizens of London, who shall be there present; saving to us the amerciaments in any wise coming, which they shall faithfully answer us and our heirs, upon pain of grievous forfeitures. We have also granted to our same citizens acquittal of murder, in the said city and in Portsoken: and that none of the said citizens may wage battle: and that, for the pleas belonging to the crown, chiefly those which may chance within the said city and suburbs thereof, they may discharge themselves according to the ancient custom of the said city. This notwithstanding except, that upon the graves of the dead, for that which they should have said
said, if they had lived, it shall not be lawful precisely to swear. But instead and place of those deceased, which before their deaths, to discharge those which for concerning the things belonging to the crown, were called and received, there may other free and lawful men be chosen, which may do and accomplish that without delay, which by the deceased should have been done if he had lived. And that within the walls of the city and its Portsoken, none may take lodgings by force or delivery of the marshal.

We have also granted to our said citizens, throughout all our dominions, wherefoever they come, to dwell with their merchandizes and things; and also throughout all the seaports, as well on this side as beyond the seas, they shall be free of all cottage, and of all customs, except every where our due and ancient custom and prices of wines; that is to say, of one ton before the mast, and of one other behind the mast, at 20s. the ton, to be paid in such form as we and our ancestors have been accustomed to have the said prices. And if any in any of our lands on this side or beyond the seas, shall take of the men of London, toll, or any custom contrary to their own grant, (except the aforesaid prizes) after he shall fail of right, the sheriff may take goods therefor at London.

We have also granted unto them, that the hustings might be kept in every week, once
the week, and that only by one day; or, as notwithstanding that though things within the same day cannot be determined, may continue till next morning and no longer; and that right be holden to them for the lands and tenures within the same city, according to the custom of the said city; so as nevertheless, that as well foreigners or others may make their attorneys, as well in pleading as defending, as elsewhere in our courts. And they may not be questioned as miskennning in any of their pleas; that is to say, if they have not declared altogether well: and of all their debts which were lent at London, and promises there made, pleas to be there holden according to the just and ancient custom. Furthermore, we do also grant, toward the amendment of the aforesaid city, that all be free of childwite, and jeresgive, and from scot-ale. And also, that the said citizens may justly have and hold their lands, tenures, or premises, and also their debts, whosever do owe them. And that no merchant, or other, do meet with any merchant, coming by land or by water with their merchandizes or victuals towards the said city, to buy or sell again, untill they come to the said city, and there have put the same to sale, upon the forfeiture of the things brought, and pain of imprisonment, from whence he shall not escape without great punishment; and that none shew out their wares to sell, who owe any custom, till the custom thereof be levied, without great power to prevent forfeitings, &c. Custom to be paid.
punishment, and upon pain of forfeiture of all
that commodity of him that happens to do
otherwise. And that no merchant, stranger,
or other, may buy or sell any wares, which
ought to be weighed or troved, unless by our
beams and trone, upon forfeiture of the said
wares.
Moreover, those debts, which of their con-
tracts or loans shall be due unto them, they may
cause to be enrolled in our exchequer, for the
more safety of them, upon the recognizance of
those, who shall stand bound unto them in the
said debts; so as nevertheless, that no person be
enrolled upon the recognizance of any person,
who is not there known; or unless it be mani-
fefted concerning his person by the testimony
of six or four lawful men, who be sufficient to
answer as well for the debt as for the damages
which any may have of such recognizances, if
the same happen to be falsely done under their
names: and for every pound to be enrolled in
the exchequer, one penny to be paid to our use;
for the charge of sustentation of those which
must attend to such inrolling: those liber-
ties and free customs we grant to them, to
hold to them and their heirs, so long as they
shall well and faithfully behave themselves to
us and our heirs, together with all their just
and reasonable customs, which, in time of us
and our predecessors heretofore, they have had,
as well for manner of their tenures, debts, and
premises, as for all other causes whatsoever,
London, Westminster, &c. 179

"concerning both them and the city. So long as the customs be not contrary to right law and justice; saving in all things the liberty of the church of Westminster, to the abbeys and monks of the same place, to them granted by the charters of us and our predecessors, kings of England. But as touching our Jews and merchant-strangers, and other things out of our foresaid grant touching us or our said city, we and our heirs shall provide as to us shall seem expedient. These being witnesses: R. king of Almain, our brother; Edward our first son; Roger of Mortimer, Roger de Clifford; Roger Leybourn; Robert Watrand; Robert Acquilor; Mi. Godfrey; Gifford our chancellor; Walter de Merton; Mr. John Cefhill, archdeacon of London; John de la Lind; William de Aette; and others. Given by our hand at Westminster, the 26th day of March, in the fifty-second year of our reign."

In consequence of the silence in the charter concerning the choice of the city magistrates, Alen le Souche, the mayor, after having presented to his majesty, by the royal precept, six persons eligible for sheriffs, two of whom, Walter Harvey and William de Durham, were appointed to serve that office by the name of the king's bailiffs, he himself was discharged from the office of mayor, and Stephen Edworth, constable of the tower, was constituted Cuflos of the city.

Many of the citizens having left London, to escape the affessment of the 20,000 marks to be paid Citizens fugitives appointed to be taxed.
paid for the king's pardon, they that remained
petitioned the king, and obtained his command,
that all the said fugitives should be obliged to pay
their parts assessed; and that the sheriffs of the
several counties should levy all such moneys on the
Londoners found within their jurisdictions.

The bailiffs were sworn faithfully to collect the
city duties for the king's use, and to render an
exact account thereof to the barons of the exchequer.
Which account for the first half-year, as it stands
in Maddox's history, amounted to 364 l. 13 s. 2 d. 

About this time there happened such a differ-
ence between the goldsmiths and the mercant-
tailors companies, that they agreed to decide the
affair by combat: in which several other compa-
nies interested themselves. There met for this
purpose, by night, 500 men completely armed;
and engaged with such animosity, that many were
wounded and killed on both sides; neither could
they be parted till the sheriffs arrived with a strong
body of the citizens, who suppressed the riot and
seized many of the combatants, thirteen of whom
were tried, found guilty, and hanged.

A. D. 1268, was held a national synod at Lon-
don, under cardinal Othoon, the pope's legate,
on the 21st of April; to which were summoned
all the prelates of England, Wales, Scotland, and
Ireland. The canons of this council were of great
authority, and looked upon as a rule of discipline
for the English church: and many of them are still
in force, and made part of our canon law. See

Collier's
London, Westminster, &c. 181

The year 1269 is memorable for a very hard A.D. 1269.
frost, that obstructed the navigation as far as the Hard frost.
mouth of the Thames.
The king, in the year 1270, conferred the A.D. 1270.
government of the city of London on his son Prince Edward, and gave him all the revenues thereunto Edward governor of London.
belonging: who appointed Hugh Fitz Osbo constable of the tower and custos of the city, and chose William de Hadefone and Anketyll de Alverne sheriffs, out of six men named by the citizens.

Edward, in this capacity, ingratiated himself greatly with the Londoners, by relieving them, for the sum of 200 marks, from paying a certain toll to a foreigner, who farmed it of the king; and by obtaining from the king the privilege of choosing their magistrates according to ancient charter. For which the citizens, instead of 315 l. agreed to pay 400 l. per ann. for the city farm.

In consequence of this happy turn of fortune, the citizens immediately chose John Adrien their mayor, and Philip Taylour and Walter Potter their sheriffs; who were presented by prince Edward himself to the king at Westminster, and sworn; and the custos was discharged. And, in gratitude for this favour, the citizens presented the king with 100 marks, and to the prince they gave 500 marks.

The king, on his part, was so well reconciled, that he confirmed all their ancient rights and immunities by a charter, dated the 21st of July following.

N 3 But
But there happened this year a greater calamity than the city had ever felt in the same degree before that time, occasioned by excessive rains. The Thames was overflowed in many places, with immense damage to the houses and lands, and to the fruits of the earth. Wheat was at 6l. 8s. the quarter, (according to Chronicon Preciosum) which was more than 60l. our money; and the famine raged in so horrible a manner, that many poor parents eat their own children. See Antiq. Britan. And towards the end of the year many people were killed by the fall of Bow steeple in Cheapside.

Prince Edward, having done these favours for the city, and thereby made himself popular, undertook an expedition into the Holy Land, then the fashionable school of war. And, during his absence in Palestine, King Henry III. departed this life.

The List of Mayors in the reign of K. Henry III.

In the 1st year William Hardel.

2d Robert Serl.

3d Robert Serl.

4th Robert Serl.

5 Robert Serl.

6 Robert Serl.

7 Robert Serl.

8 Richard Ranger.

9 Richard Ranger.

10 Richard Ranger.

11 Richard Ranger.
In the 12th year Roger Duke.

13 Roger Duke.
14 Roger Duke.
15 Roger Duke.
16 Andrew Bokerel.
17 Andrew Bokerel.
18 Andrew Bokerel.
19 Andrew Bokerel.
20 Andrew Bokerel.
21 Andrew Bokerel.
22 Andrew Bokerel.
23 Richard Ranger.
24 William Joyner.
25 Gerard But.
26 Reymond Bongy.
27 Reymond Bongy.
28 Ralph Abwy.
29 Michael Tony.
30 John Gifors.
31 John Gifors.
32 Peter Fitz-Alwin.
33 Michael Tony.
34 Roger Fitz-Roger.
35 John Gifors.
36 Adam Basing.
37 John Tolafon.
38 Richard Hardel.
39 Richard Hardel.
40 Richard Hardel.
41 Richard Hardel.
42 Richard Hardel.
43 Richard Hardel.

N 4
In the 44th year John Gisors.
45 William Fitz-Richard.
46 William Fitz-Richard.
47 William Fitz-Richard.
48 William Fitz-Richard.
49 Thomas Fitz-Thomas Fitz-Richard.
50 Thomas Fitz-Thomas Fitz-Richard.
51 William Richards.
52 Allen de la fouch.
53 T. Wimbourn, Custos.
54 Hugh Fitz-Ottonis, Custos.
55 John Adrian.
56 John Adrian.
57 Sir Walter Harvey.

CHAP. V.

London, Westminster, &c. 185


The king's death, and his own accession to the throne, being notified to Prince Edward, then at Caples, his majesty immediately dispatched letters, dated Jan. 19, an. reg. primo, in which he related the injuries done to his people by the Flemings, and then commanded that all Flemings should, by proclamation, be expelled the city of London, on penalty of forfeiture of all their effects. He charged the magistrates to keep the peace of the city; and, not having the seal of the kingdom, he sealed those letters with the seal of the king of Sicily.

Such a mark of esteem and confidence from the new king heightened the expectations and affections of the Londoners so much, that, on his majesty's arrival at their city, they received him with the greatest pomp and magnificence imaginable. The outsides of their houses were hung with the richest silks and tapestry, the conduits were made to run with
with a variety of the choicest wines, and the wealthy citizens profusely threw gold and silver amongst the populace.

These beginnings promised the city great felicity under King Edward, when civil dissention broke out amongst the Londoners about the choice of a mayor, which, under a sovereign less disposed to moderation and justice, might have proved fatal to their liberties. But Edward only interposed as a friendly moderator, when parties ran so high as to admit of no compromise, and appointed a esulos till they could be brought to reason. However this convinced the citizens of the danger of their intestine broils; and so far wrought upon their passions, that they unanimously chose Sir Walter Harvey, in a folkmote, for mayor, rather than the king should have an excuse to intermeddle with their civil government. This Harvey was the very man set up by the populace, in opposition to the regular choice of Philip de Taylour. But they were soon convinced of his bad practices, and had the resolution not only to degrade him from the office of an alderman, but to render him incapable of sitting in the city council, and to give sufficient security for his quiet and peaceable behaviour for the future.

Engrossing, forestalling, and all sorts of frauds and impositions in the sale of provisions, had now got to such a height, that obliged the legislature to provide new laws against such practices; especially against bakers for short weight in bread, and against millers for bad measure: therefore his majesty
majesty commanded the mayor of London, and
the sheriffs, to enforce those laws, and to regu-
late the price of provisions, especially of poultry
and fish. By which laws, the baker, for his first
offence, was to forfeit his bread: for his second,
to suffer imprisonment: and to be pilloried for the
third. The miller was to be carried in a tum-
brel or dust-cart through certain streets, exposed
to the derision of the people: and accordingly
an ordinance was published by the mayor and
other magistrates of the city, in this form: “By
the command of the lord the king, and with
the assent and consent of the gentlemen of the
kingdom, and citizens aforesaid, it is ordained,
that no huckster of fowl, [or poulterer] go out
of the city to meet them that bring poultry into
the city; to make any buying from them; but
buy in the city, after the buyers of the lord the
king, of the barons, and of the citizens, have
bought and had what shall be needful for them,
namely, after three o’clock, and not before.”
And it was likewise ordained, “That no huckster of fowl
of fish, [or fishmonger] who sells fish again
to others, go out to meet those that bring or
carry fish to the city, to make a foresfall
thence; nor have any partnership with a
stranger who brings fish from the sea to the
city: but let them seek for fish in their own
ships; and permit foreigners to bring it, and
to sell when they are come, in their own ships.
Because, by such partnership, they who are of
the city, when they cannot sell as they will,
lay
lay it up in cellars, and sell dearer than the
strangers would do, if they came without
partnership, and knew not where they might
be harboured: nor let them buy any thing in
the city until the king’s servants, &c. have
bought, and not before three o’clock. And if
they who have bought fish, shall come after
three o’clock, let them not sell that day; but
let them sell on the morrow morning. And
if they expect more, let the fish be taken into
the lord the king’s hands: and let them keep
no fish, except salt-fish, beyond the second
day of their coming; which, if it happen to
be found, let them lose their fish, and be at
the mercy of the lord the king, [to fine them.]

To these ordinances, the magistrates did at the
same time affix a table of prices for poultry,
and another for fish.

But the greatest grievance complained of by
the citizens was, the exemption from tallage,
pleaded by several great men in their corporation,
under charters purchased from the late king; whereby the whole burden of a tallage fell upon the middling and poor inhabitants; and what increased this evil, was a custom that had been introduced by the mayors and guardians of the city for some time past, to tallage the city by their own authority, without the consent of the community. All which oppressions were presented by the juries of the several wards of the city before the justices in eyre at the tower, as illegal exactions upon the citizens.
London, Westminster, &c. 189

An act passed in parliament the third year of this king's reign, to suppress the practice of usury by the Jews, ordaining, that all usurers for the future, should wear a badge, the breadth of a paveline, on their breast, or depart the kingdom.

The mayor being appointed his majesty's em- bassador beyond seas, the king committed the government of the city to four citizens, recommended by the chief men of the city. In whose time, there happened a dreadful earthquake, which overthrew abundance of houses and churches, both in London and other parts of the kingdom.

The year 1275, is memorable for the founda- tion of the convent of Black Friars, alias Friars Preachers, by Robert Kilwarby, archbishop of Can- terbury; which was built with the stones taken out of the ruins of the tower of Mount-Fitchet, and from a part of the city wall, pulled down on that occasion, to make way for the said building; which inclosed the said wall, the scite of the tower of Mount-fitchet, and two lanes or ways next the street of Baynard-Castle, granted to the founder by the citizens. This produced an order from the king to the citizens to build a new wall, and a tower at the head of it for his reception; which wall was to run from Ludgate westward, behind the houses to Fleet-ditch; and thence southward to the river Thames. For the completing of which new work, his majesty granted the city a duty on sundry merchandizes, for the term of three years; and sent them this letter:

"Whereas
"Whereas we have granted you, for the aid of the work of the walls of our city, and the closure of the same, divers customs of vendible things coming to the said city, to be taken for a certain time: we command you, that you cause to be finished the wall of the said city, now begun near the mansion of the Friars Preachers, and a certain good and comely tower at the head of the said wall, within the water of the Thames there; wherein we may be received, and tarry with honour, to our ease and satisfaction, in our comings there, out of the pence taken, and to be taken of the said customs, &c. Witness myself at Westminster, 8th of July, regni 4."

The common-council, or rather the magistrates with the confirmation of a folkmote, did, this year, forbid the keeping a market on London-bridge, or elsewhere, except in such places as were appointed for that purpose: and ordained, that no person should go to Southwark to buy cattle, or any wares to be brought into the city, under the penalty of the forfeiture of the thing bought.

The year 1278 proved fatal to the Jews, who, being convicted of clipping and diminishing the king’s coin, were seized and imprisoned throughout England in one day: and 280 of both sexes were executed out of those seized in London.

*London-bridge* was already, in 1281, become dangerous, and in such a ruinous condition, that the citizens were obliged to apply to the king for relief and aid to repair it: and his majesty, by letters patents,
patents, empowered the bridge-keeper to ask and receive the charity of his well-disposed subjects, throughout the kingdom, which letters patents conclude with these remarkable words: "And let each of you strive to outrun the other in such great works of charity: for which ye must needs merit of God, and have our thanks."

These were followed by other letters from his majesty to the clergy of all degrees, recommending their contribution to this work; and commanding them to exhort the people thereto. And finding that this was ineffectual to raise the sums required for so expensive a work, his majesty empowered the city to take a certain toll for three years, to be applied to the repairs of the said bridge, viz. "For every man on foot bringing merchandise, or other things, saleable, and passing over the said bridge, and he taking himself to other parts, one farthing: of every horseman passing that bridge, and he taking himself to other parts, as aforesaid, with merchandise, or other saleable things, one penny:

of every saleable pack, carried and passing over the bridge, one half-penny."

The bad condition of this bridge was owing to an original misfortune of a fire, about four years after its building, when the joints of the stones were scarcely cemented so as to resist the power of the flames: and afterwards to the neglect of those entrusted with its repairs, or to the misapplication of the rents, &c. settled for its uphold and
and maintenance. For after King John took the custody of London-bridge from the mayor, and gave it to friar West; his successors claimed the same right: and Henry III. in the 54th year of his reign; A.D. 1269, granted the custody of this bridge, with its liberties, and all other things pertaining thereto, unto his queen consort: who pocketed the money arising from its rents, revenues, duties and customs, and let the fabric run to ruin. And this may in some measure account for the king's interfering so much in the repairs and support of the said bridge.

The year 1281 informs us of a provincial synod held at Lambeth, to which the archbishop of Canterbury summoned not only his suffragans, but all the inferior prelates, such as abbots, priors, deans and archdeacons. The chief intention of this synod was, to confirm the constitutions of Otbo and Otbobon. But they entered into other new matter, for directions to the parochial clergy to instruct the flocks committed to their charge, in points both of faith and practice: as may be more fully seen in Spelm. Concil. vol. ii. page 332. and Linwood, lib. i. tit. 7, ii.

About the same time, the king made Haginus high-priest of the Jews, in the same form, and with the same power, as King John had made Rabbi Jacob, deceased.

In the year 1282, the Anseatic company, who had covenanted in the reign of Henry III. in consideration of divers privileges granted to them by the crown and citizens of London, to keep Bishopsgate at all times in repair, and to defend the same
same as often as it should be attacked by an enemy, were called upon to perform their covenant, and obliged by the itinerant judges at the tower, to pay 210 marks for its immediate repair, and to enter into a fresh covenant to maintain and defend the same.

His majesty, as a confirmation of his affection for the Londoners, did this same year grant them a free pardon, for whatever they had done, to that time, contrary to their charters. For which they paid a sum of money. And, in the year following, the 4th February, and in the 11th year of his reign, he granted them certain customs for the reparation and intolvency of the city.

To add to the misfortunes of London-bridge, a great frost, in the following winter, carried away five of its arches by the force of the ice.

Notwithstanding the late countenance and indulgence shewn by the king to the Jews, archbishop Peckham, in 1283, in his provincial visitation, resolved to pull them down. For this purpose, he, in 1285, wrote to the bishop of London to pull down all their synagogues. And the bishop of London proceeded so far in the severity of this mandate, that the king had much ado to prevail with those churchmen to allow one synagogue in London. Besides, the pomp of their worship was lessened, and a great many of their ceremonies were prohibited. And it was so managed at last, that, in the year 1290, the Jews were banished the kingdom; and were commanded to retire out of England before the 1st of November.
A.D. 1284. 

In that year, under penalty of their estates, fortunes and lives: and their synogague, situate at the north corner of the Old Jewry, opening into Lothbury, was given to the Fratres de penitentia Jesu.

Murder of Ducket, how detected.

In 1284, Lawrence Ducket, a goldsmith, having wounded Ralph Crepin, in Cheapside, then called West-cheap, took sanctuary in Bow church steeple: Crepin's friends surprized him in the night, and hanged him so artfully in one of the windows, that the coroner's inquest gave their verdict self-murder, and ordered the body to be drawn by the feet and buried in a ditch without the city. However, a boy, who lay with Ducket that night, and had concealed himself during that barbarous action, did at last give information against the murderers. Many were apprehended, of whom 16 were hanged; and a woman, the contriver of the said murder, was burnt alive: Other persons of distinction concerned therein, were amerced in pecuniary fines: and the disgraced body was taken up and buried decently.

A.D. 1285.

Conduit in Cheapside.

The city of London, according to the record called Liber Albus, was at this time divided into 24 wards; and each ward chose certain of their inhabitants to represent them in their corporate capacity, and to be of council to the aldermen; whose
whose advice was to be followed in all affairs of public concern relating to the said city.

Now the prosperity of the city began to wear a promising aspect; when it was embroiled by a disgust given to the lord treasurer by the mayor, who, upon a summons for him, the aldermen and citizens, to appear before the said lord in the tower of London, laid aside his ensigns of magistracy, and repaired to the tower as a private gentleman. The treasurer committed Gregory Rockefey the mayor, and several principal citizens, on St. Peter's day, to prison, for this contempt; and he so incensed the king, that his majesty seized upon the city liberties, displaced the mayor, and appointed Stephen Sandwich custos, under various pretences of malpractices with the bakers, &c. and kept the government of London in his own hands for 12 years after.

The streets were immediately infested with robbers and murderers. Which produced these regulations: "That no stranger should wear a weapon, nor be seen abroad after the ringing of the corfeu-bell: that all taverns and victualling houses should be shut up after the ringing of the said bell: that no fencing-school should be kept in the city: that the aldermen in their respective wards, should make diligent search for such offenders, in order to bring them to justice: that no person not free of the city should be suffered to reside therein: and that such freemen as were suspected, should give security for their good behaviour:" amongst whom
whom were Thomas Pywelston, and 57 more, who were banished for life, on suspicion of being disaffected to the government. And foreign merchants were permitted to settle in London, and to sell their goods without a broker; which deprived the citizens of that advantage, and exposed them to the frauds of bad goods, and worse weights. However, the foreigners, at length giving too great a loose to their arts, raised such a clamour, that some of them were imprisoned, and obliged, after a long imprisonment, to pay 1000l. to the king.

The account between the crown and the city was audited by the barons of the exchequer, in the year 1289, and the Londoners were found 538l. 6s. 11d. in debt to King Edward: and a subsidy was granted for the repairs of Londonbridge.

King Edward, in 1290, at his return from France, was received with great solemnity by the Londoners; and he immediately proceeded against the Jews usurers, and his corrupt justiciaries. The former, amounting to 15,060, he punished by confiscating all their goods, and banishing them the realm, as mentioned before: the latter, by fines and imprisonments.

In 1293, three persons having rescued a prisoner from a sheriff's officer, had their hands cut off, at the standard in Cheapside.

In 1295, the king, then at Carlisle, directed the following writ to the magistrates of London:

"Edward,
Edward, by the grace of God, &c. Where-
as Richard Gravesend, bishop of London, hath
shewed unto us, that by the great charter of
England, the church hath a privilege, that no
clerk shall be imprisoned by a layman, without
our commandment and breach of peace; which
notwithstanding, some citizens of London, upon
mere spite, do enter in their watches into
clerk's chambers, and, like felons, do carry
them to the Tunne, which Henry de Walleys,
some time mayor, built for night-walkers.
Wherefore, we will that this our command-
ment be proclaimed in full hustings; and that
no watch hereafter enter into any clerk's cham-
ber, under the forfeit of 20l. Dated at Car-
lisle, the 18th of March, in the 25th year of
our reign."

This so disgusted the citizens, that nine prin-
cipal inhabitants broke open the Tunne prison,
and set several of the prisoners at liberty. For
which the rioters were personally punished, by a
long and painful imprisonment; and the city was
amerced at 20,000 marks. However, the beha-
viour of the Londoners, at the king's return vic-
torious from Scotland soon after, was so engaging,
that his majesty, on Easter Wednesday, in con-
ideration of the said fine of 20,000 marks, and an
addition of 3000 marks more, paid into his ex-
chequer by the Londoners, restored to them the
power of electing their mayor: and they accord-
ingly chose William Walleys into that high office.
And his majesty confirmed this royal favour, and

O3

all
all their ancient privileges, by a charter⁴: which amongst other things, contains, “We, willing to shew more ample favour to the said citizens in that behalf, do grant to them, for us and our heirs, that the mayor of the said city, when he shall be chosen by the said citizens, we, and our heirs, and our barons, not being at Westminster, or at London, they may or shall be presented, or admitted, to and by the constable of our tower of London, yearly, in such sort as before they were wont to be presented and admitted: so as, nevertheless, that at the next coming of us or our heirs to Westminster or London, the said mayor be presented to us or our heirs, and be admitted for mayor.

“And also we have granted, for us and our heirs, to our said citizens, that they and their successors, citizens of the said city, be for ever quit and free of pannage or pawnage, pontage and murage, throughout all the realm, and all our dominions: and that the sheriffs of the said city, as oft as it shall happen for them to be amerced in our court for any offence, they shall be amerced according to the measure and quantity of the offence, as other the sheriffs of our said realm have been amerced for the like offence.

“Wherefore we will, and strictly charge and command, for us and our heirs, that the said citizens and their successors, have all the liberties, freedoms, quitals, and free customs afore-
said, and them may and shall use, according to our confirmation, renovation, and grants, aforesaid, for ever; as by the aforesaid charter, (amongst other things) more fully appeareth."

Besides, his majesty certified the same by a brief to his officers of his exchequer; as may be seen in fol. 24, of the black book, amongst the city records. And at the same time, the 28th of May, the king sent a precipe to the mayor and sheriffs of London, to punish corporally all bakers, brewers, and millers, convicted of bad practices; and all that were found to go armed in the night, and disturb the peace of the city; and to oblige millers to return the flour by weight, according to the weight of the grain sent to be ground.

The time for electing a mayor being come round, Elias Ruffel was unanimously chosen by the mayor, aldermen, and all the commonalty; and sworn into his office by the constable of the tower, according to the tenor of the last charter, on the day after St. Simon and Jude, without the gate of the said tower of London. In whose mayoralty, says Stowe, in his annals, there passed an act of common-council, by the consent of the king and nobility, to regulate the prices of provisions.

A.D. 1296 produced a very sharp contest between the king and the clergy. The archbishop convoked a synod of his province to meet in St. Paul's, London. The king, in order to prevent their passing any canons disagreeable to the crown, sent them a message to make no constitutions pre-

Act of common-council to regulate provisions.

Synod at London.
judicial to his prerogative, or to the public tranquility, or that might give disturbance to any person under his government and protection. At their meeting, the clergy would not grant the subsidy expected by the king; therefore his majesty seized upon their best houses, forbid the lawyers to plead for them; and commanded them to be outlawed; because they put their property under the pope’s protection, and refused to contribute to the exigencies of the state.

However, they attempted to recover the king’s favour, by depositing a fifth part of their revenues and stock in a proper place, to be used for the defence of the church and kingdom in case of necessity: but this not being agreeable to the archbishop, they were at last forced to give up a fourth of their goods, &c. for the common benefits of government. See Antig. Britan. in Winchelsey.

The first time we read of a recorder of London was in the year 1304, when Geoffrey de Harleypele, alderman, was chosen into that office, took his oath, and was allowed to wear his gown as an alderman.

The next year was stained with the blood of that valiant and celebrated Scotch champion, Sir William Wallace, who, being taken prisoner in the field of battle, defending his country, was, contrary to the laws of nations, hanged and quartered, in Smithfield; and his head stuck upon a pole fixed on London-bridge.
The year 1306 produced a very extraordinary prohibition, at least what would in this age seem very extraordinary, a prohibition to burn sea-coal in London; occasioned by a complaint made by the nobility and gentry to the king, alleging, that the air was infected with a noisome smell, and a thick cloud, from the coals used in the suburbs by brewers, dyers, &c. requiring great fires, to the great endangering the health of the inhabitants. Upon which his majesty issued his proclamation, prohibiting coals to be burnt in London and the suburbs, under severe penalties. Yet, the city was so much in favour at this juncture with his majesty, for a present of 2000l. paid on account of the order of knighthood being conferred on the prince of Wales, that the king did them the honour to appoint Sir John Blunt, the lord mayor, to accompany the said prince in his expedition against the Scots. In whose absence, the citizens chose four guardians to execute the supreme office in the magistracy of their city.

London was at this time greatly pestered with thieves and robbers: King Edward, then at Lanercost, in Scotland, thought necessary to direct a writ to the mayor and sheriffs of London, commanding them to observe the statute of Westminster, which strictly enjoins the apprehending of felons. But the citizens looking upon this injunction to be an invasion of their liberties, returned for answer: "That at the eves, as it is fit in wards, and also at taking inquisitions of transgressions and felonies, when need requires," in
in the city, in each ward, about malefactors
and receivers, they were always ready, and
would be, for the keeping of the king's peace:
But to keep the statute of Westminster, in all its
articles, in the said city, as contained in that
brief, they could not be charged in the afore-
said city, by reason of the divers customs in
the said city hitherto used: yet vagrants, wan-
derers up and down, and such as are suspected
of evil in the said city, being found, they had
arrested; and always when there should be
need, would cause to be arrested, and would
have them forth coming before the justices of
the lord the king, as it had been appointed
before, and after had been accustomed to be
done, in the same city."

This matter being settled, the mayor, John le
Blound, or Blunt, and all the aldermen of London,
for themselves, and the whole community of
the city, agreed, in the exchequer, to pay the
king 2000 marks by way of composition for the
20th part of their goods, part of which was paid
in tallies; and the sum of 83l. 11s. being left
unpaid at the death of King Edward, his son
and successor, Edward II. caused a fieri facias to
be issued from the exchequer, to distrain the goods
and chattels of the citizens for the same.

List of Mayors in the Reign of Edward I,

In his 1st. year Sir Walter Harvey.
2  Henry Walleys.
3  George Rokesley.
In his 4th year George Rokesley.
5 George Rokesley.
6 George Rokesley.
7 George Rokesley.
8 George Rokesley.
9 George Rokesley.
10 Henry Walleys.
11 Henry Walleys.
12 Henry Walleys.
13 George Rokesley.
14 Ralph Sandwich.
15 Ralph Sandwich.
16 Ralph Sandwich.
17 Ralph Sandwich.
18 Ralph Sandwich.
19 Ralph Sandwich.
20 Ralph Sandwich.
21 Ralph Sandwich.
22 Ralph Sandwich.
23 Sir Ralph Sandwich.
24 Sir John Briton.
25 Sir John Briton.
26 Henry Walleys.
27 Elias Russel.
28 Elias Russel.
29 Sir John Blunt.
30 Sir John Blunt.
31 Sir John Blunt.
32 Sir John Blunt.
33 Sir John Blunt.
34 Sir John Blunt.

Edward
Edward II. succeeding his father in the year 1307, began his reign not with this act of severity only towards the Londoners, but ordered another writ out of the exchequer for the aldermen, who collected the late tallage in London, to account for the said tallage in the exchequer. For the custom was, that every alderman should, in his wardmote, cause the tallage to be proportioned according to the abilities of the several inhabitants of his ward; and he was answerable to the king for the amount of the said sum assessed. These were dire prognostics of an evil disposition in the young king towards the Londoners, yet they received him and his queen, returning to London in 1308, with great demonstrations of joy.

A synod was held in the year 1309 at London. By whom, Walsingham relates, the knights Templars were found guilty of many atrocious immoralities and crimes, sentenced to perpetual penance, and dispersed into several monasteries.

A.D. 1310, the new part of the city wall, on the west of Ludgate, and the tower commanded by King Edward I. to be built at the extremity thereof, not being finished, the king issued his royal mandate to the mayor and citizens of London to proceed in the said work with the utmost expedition. And, in 1311, the mayor and citizens undertook to pay 1700l. for discharging the king's debts, in consideration of having the farm, and other fines of the city, arising by aids, tallages, &c. assigned to them.
The king's troubles arising, on account of his familiarity with Gaveston, and his nobility threatening to oblige him to submit to their demands by force of arms, his majesty commanded the mayor and citizens of London to take care of the city, and not to suffer any person whatsoever, with horse or arms, to enter therein without his special permission. And his majesty further commanded, that the barons of the exchequer should enquire by what right the sheriffs claimed certain farms, and other dues, demanded for the king's use. But after inquisition was made, the barons declared, That the citizens of London, for the time being, were sheriffs in fee of London and Middlesex, and enjoined the mayor, eight aldermen, and one commoner, to execute the office of sheriff, which tended to the king's service; by which they became virtually sheriffs of London and Middlesex, and represented those who were to be sheriffs for the time to come.

It was soon after resolved, by the king and his council, to raise money by a tax upon the royal demesnes, intending thereby to include the city of London. This resolution being signified to John Gisors the mayor, and to the aldermen and sheriffs, who were summoned for that purpose before the said council; and it being left to their option, whether they would fine for their tallage, or raise the sum required by a poll-tax, and a general assessment on their real and personal estates, as in the other parts of the kingdom, they, having consulted the commonalty upon the question, gave for
for answer, That the city of London was exempt from taxes by their ancient rights and liberties, confirmed by *magna charta*, on condition of paying the king a certain annual sum for the fee-farm of the city, in lieu of all services. And prayed that the intended tallage might be postponed till the meeting of the approaching parliament. It was then proposed to defer the assessment, as requested, on condition the citizens would lend the king 2000 marks: which not being complied with by the Londoners, commissioners were appointed to meet at Guildhall to assess the said tallage; which produced the desired effect. For the mayor, &c. were so intimidated, that they proposed a loan of 1000l. on condition that the king would prevent the assessment taking effect before the meeting of the next parliament; which was granted by letters patents to the said citizens, dated at Windsor, on the 13th of February, in the sixth year of his reign. And on the same day his majesty issued his command to the assessors of the county of Oxford, forbidding them to cess the citizens of London trading to Henley, and not inhabiting and paying scot and lot, among the inhabitants of Henley, to the tallage.

About the year 1314, a great part of St. Paul's spire (made of timber, covered with lead) being weak, and in danger of falling, was taken down, and a new cross, with a pommel well gilt, set on the top thereof. In which cross were deposited the reliques of divers saints by Gilbert de Segraue, then

A. D. 1312.

City pleads exemption.

Intimidated, pay 2000l.
then bishop of London, with a great and solemn procession, on the 12th day of October.

The price of provisions becoming excessive dear in London, the parliament, in the year 1314, took the same into their consideration, and settled them in this form, to be sold in London, under the penalty of forfeiting the goods, as appears by the king’s letter to the sheriffs of London.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>l.</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The best grass-fed ox, alive, at</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The best grain-fed ox, at</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The best cow, at</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The best hog of two years old, at</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The best shorn mutton, at</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The best goose, at</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The best capon, at</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The best hen, at</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The best chickens, two for</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The best young pigeons, three for</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twenty eggs, at</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The elections of sheriffs and mayor being frequently disturbed by popular tumults, contrary to the ancient custom, and the right granted to the citizens to choose those officers by the mayor, aldermen, and more discreet persons of the city, especially summoned and warned for that purpose; his majesty issued out his commands, by way of proclamation, in the following letter, to prevent the like confusion.

"Edward, by the grace of God, &c. to the mayor and sheriffs of London, greeting. Where-
As, by the charters of our progenitors, kings of England, it was granted to our citizens of our city aforesaid, that they should choose a mayor and sheriffs from themselves, when they would, and present them, we not being at Westminster, to the treasurer and barons of our exchequer, and there to be admitted according to custom, and such election by the mayor and aldermen, and more discreet persons of the said city, especially summoned and warned for this purpose, hath been accustomed in former times; and now we have understood, that some of the popular and plebeian sort, making a conspiracy among themselves, causing contentions, differences, and innumerable mischiefs, day and night, in the said city, and making among them clandestine conventicles, in private places, and, being not called nor summoned, do thrust and mingle themselves, of their own accord, into such elections, and, by threatenings and clamours hindering the due making of such elections, endeavour to chuse such as for time to come may favour their errors; that their wickedness, by defect of congruous government, may pass unpunished under dissimulation, by such persons so elected, to the hurt of our crown and dignity, and to the subversion of the state of the aforesaid city, and the manifest oppression of our citizens abiding in it: we, willing to provide for the quiet and tranquility of the people under us, as we are bound, and to meet with such malice, command, firmly enjoining, you,
you, that, before the time of election of the mayor and sheriffs next to be chosen, ye cause it to be publickly proclaimed through the whole city, and firmly to be forbid, that none, unless he shall be to this especially called or summoned, or is bound thereto, come thither at the time, or intrude himself in making the election, nor hinder it any way, under pain of imprisonement, from which he may not escape without our special command: and that the foresaid election be made by the aldermen, and the more discreet and powerful citizens of the said city, as in the same it hath been ancienly accustomed to be done: taking notice for the future, that if ye shall present any election, otherwise than is mentioned before, to the treasurer and barons of our exchequer aforesaid, we will by no means admit them. Witness, &c. July 4, an. reg. 8.

The king's necessity for money made him take advantage of the citizens, who having neglected to apply to parliament to prevent their being tallaged at the king's pleasure, appointed commissioners to tax them; of which his majesty gave the sheriffs notice by a precept on the 24th of October in the same year, and another on the 6th of November following. However the Londoners found means, by a further loan of 600 marks to the crown, to have the tallage again respited: as appears by letters patent, bearing date the 16th of December, an. reg. 8.

The year 1316 was visited with both famine and pestilence. It began to be felt at first in London,
A.D. 1516.

No wheat to be malted.

Price of beer fixed by the mayor.

Parents eat their children.

Regulation of provisions revoked by the king.

London, in the want of corn for bread; which scarcity being attributed to the great quantities of wheat malted in London, it was enacted by parliament, that thenceforth no wheat should be made into malt: and an order was published by the mayor for carrying that act into execution, and for regulating the price of strong drink, within his jurisdiction. But corn continued to advance to 4l. the quarter: which brought on such a famine, that parents were accused of eating their own children, or any thing they could come at; and malefactors eat one another in prison: and this was followed by such a pestilence and mortality, that the living were scarce sufficient to bury the dead.

It having been represented unto the king, that the ordinance for regulating the price of provisions, last year, by the mayor, &c. was of a very pernicious consequence, and had prevented the country people's supplying the city with the necessaries of life, his majesty, then at Lincoln, revoked the said ordinance by a brief, directed to the sheriffs of London, on the 20th of February, an. reg. 9.

King Henry III. having cast up a mud wall without the tower, and within the city wall, to the great injury of the city, the Londoners, without applying to the crown for redress, did, this year, destroy it. Of which the king availed himself to raise a thousand marks, which he obliged the citizens to pay for their indiscretion, next year. But, at the same time, they were sweetened with a new privilege, which empowered the freeholders in London to recover their rents by a writ of gavelot.
LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 211

vulet; and, in default thereof, the lands in demesne.

The city magistrates were at this time so favoured by the court, to whom they were entirely devoted, that they not only assumed a sole right to appoint officers, and to continue their mayor for divers years, John Wingrave, who was then mayor, continuing three years; but they laid arbitrary taxes on their fellow-citizens, favoured themselves in all assessments, and otherwise oppressed the commonalty. Of which the freemen, having frequently complained to the judges itinerant in the tower without redress, proceeded with such spirit against their arbitrary magistrates, that they compelled them to submit to the following constitutions, rather than to fall an entire prey to the crown; and they unanimously joined to obtain the royal confirmation of the same, as will more fully appear by this transcript.

For the citizens of London, concerning new articles then made to be observed.

"The king, to all whom &c. greeting.

"Know ye, that whereas our beloved and faithful mayor and aldermen, and other citizens of our city of London, had lately ordained and appointed among themselves, for the bettering of the same city, and for the common benefit of such as dwell in that city, and resort to the same, certain things to be in the same city perpetually observed and had, instantly beseeched, that we would take care to accept and confirm the same:

P 2  "We,
"We, having seen certain letters, patentwise, signed with the common seal of that city, and the seal of the office of the mayoralty of that city, upon the premises, and to us exhibited, have caused certain articles to be chosen out of the foresaid letters, and caused them in some things to be corrected, as they are underneath inserted, viz.

1. That the mayor and sheriffs of the same city be elected by the citizens of the said city, according to the tenor of the charters of our progenitors, heretofore kings of England, made to them thence, and no otherwise.

2. That the mayor remain only one year together in his mayoralty.

3. That the sheriffs have but two clerks and two serjeants; and that they take such, for which they will answer.

4. That the mayor have no other office belonging to the city, but the office of mayoralty; nor to draw to himself the sheriffs plea in the chamber of London; nor hold other pleas than those the mayor, according to ancient custom, ought to hold.

5. That the aldermen be removed from year to year, on St. Gregory's day, and not re-elected; and others chosen by the same wards.

6. That tallages or aids henceforth to be assessed for the king's business, or for the state and benefit of the city, after they shall be assessed by the men of the wards elected and deputed for this, be not increased or heightened but,
"but by the common consent of the mayor and commonalty. And that the money coming from these tallages and aids be delivered into the custody of four honest men, commoners of the city, to be chosen by the commonalty, to be further delivered by the testimony of the said four men; so that they may inform the commonalty to what profit, and for what uses, those monies go.

"7. That no stranger be admitted into the freedom of the city in the hustling; and that no inhabitant, and especially English merchant, of some mystery or trade, be admitted into the freedom of the city, unless by surety of six honest and sufficient men of that mystery or trade he shall be of, who is so to be admitted into the freedom; which six men may undertake for him, of keeping the city indemnified in that behalf. And that the same form of surety be observed of strangers to be admitted into the freedom in the hustling, if they be of any certain mystery or trade. And if they are not of some certain mystery, then that they be not admitted into the freedom, without the assent of the commonalty. And that they, who have been taken into the freedom of the city (since we undertook the government of our realm) contrary to the forms prescribed; and they who have gone contrary to their oath, in this be-

* The oath of every freeman of the city of London.

"Ye shall swear, that ye shall be good and true to our sovereign lord King ————; obeying and obedient ye shall
half, or contrary to the state of the city, and are thereof lawfully convicted, lose the freedom of the said city.

Saving always that, concerning apprentices, the ancient manner and form of the said city be observed.

2. That each year in the same city, as often as need shall be, inquiry be made, if any of the shall be to the mayor and ministers of this city. The franchises and customs thereof ye shall maintain, and this city keep harmless in that that in you is. Ye shall be contributory to all manner of charges within this city, as summonses, watches, contributions, taxes, tallages, lot and scot, and to all other charges; bearing your part as a freeman ought to do. Ye shall colour no foreign goods under or in your name, whereby the king or this city might or may lose their customs or advantages. Ye shall know no foreigner to buy or sell any merchandize with any other foreigner within this city or franchise thereof, but ye shall warn the chamberlain thereof, or some minister of the chamber. Ye shall implead or sue no freeman out of this city, whilst ye may have right and law within the same city. Ye shall take no apprentice, but if he be freeborn, that is to say, no bondman’s son, nor the child of any alien; and for no less term than for seven years, without fraud or deceit: and within the first year ye shall cause him to be enrolled, or else pay such fine as shall be reasonably imposed upon you for omitting the same. And after his term’s end, within convenient time (being required) ye shall make him free of this city; if he have well and truly served you. Ye shall also keep the king’s peace in your own person. Ye shall know no gatherings, conventicles, nor conspiracies made against the king’s peace, but ye shall warn the mayor thereof, or let it to your power. All these points and articles ye shall well and truly keep, according to the laws and customs of this city, to your power. So God you help. God save the king."
"freedom of the same city exercise merchandizes in the city, of the goods of others not of the same freedom, by calling those goods their own, contrary to their oath, and contrary to the freedom of the said city; and they that are lawfully convicted thereof, to lose the freedom of the said city.

"9. That all and every one being in the liberty of the said city, and that would enjoy the liberties and free customs of the said city, be in scot and lot, and partake of all burdens for maintaining the state of the said city, and the freedom thereof, according to the oath they have taken, when they were admitted into their freedom; and who so will not, to lose his freedom.

"10. And that all and every one, being of the freedom of the city, and living without the city, and that, either by themselves or by their servants, exercise their merchandizes within the city, be in lot and scot with the commoners of the said city, for their merchandizes, or else to be removed from their freedom.

"11. And that the common seal of the city remain in the custody of two aldermen and two others commoners, to be chosen for this purpose by the commoners; and that that seal be not denied, neither to poor nor rich commoners, when they shall need it; yet so that they reasonably prove the cause of their demand: and that for the putting to of the seal nothing be taken. And that the giving of
judgments in the courts of the city, and especially after the verdicts of inquisition taken, in cases where inquisitions have been taken, be not deferred, unless difficulty intervene. And if difficulty intervene by reason of this, giving judgment shall not be put off beyond the third court.

12. That weights and scales of merchandizes to be weighed between merchants and merchant, the issues coming of which belong to the commonalty of the said city, remain in the custody of honest and sufficient men of the same city, expert in that office, and as yet to be chosen by the commonalty, to be kept at the will of the same commonalty; and that they be by no means committed to others than those so to be chosen.

13. That the sheriffs for the time being commit toll, and other customs belonging to their farm, and other publick offices belonging to them, and to be exercised by others, to sufficient men, for whom they will answer, and not commit them to others. And if any deputed by the said sheriffs to any of the aforesaid offices, take undue custom, or carry himself otherwise in that office than he ought, and is thereupon convicted at the suit of the complainant, let him be removed from that office, and punished according to his demerits.

14. Merchants, who are not of the freedom of the city, not to sell, by retail, wines or other wares, within the city or suburbs.
15. That there be no brokers hereafter in the city of any merchandizes, unless elected to this by merchants of the mysteries, in which the brokers themselves may have to exercise their offices; and at least of this to make oath before the mayor.

16. That the common harbourers in the city and suburbs, although they are not of the freedom of the same, be partakers of the contingent burdens for maintaining the said city, according to the state of it, as long as they shall be so common harbourers, as other like dwellers in the city and suburbs shall partake on the account of those dwellings. Saving always, that the merchants of Gascoign, and other foreigners, may, one with another, inhabit and be harboured in the said city, as hitherto they have accustomed to do.

17. That the keeping the bridge of the said city, and the rents and profits belonging to that bridge, be committed, to be kept, to two honest and sufficient men of the city, other than the aldermen, to be chosen to this by the commonalty, at the will of the said commonalty, and not to others; and who may answer thereupon to the said commonalty.

18. That no serjeant of the chamber of Gauntlet take fee of the commonalty of the city, or do execution, unless one chosen for this by the commonalty of the city; and that the chamberlain, common clerk, and common serjeant, be chosen by the commonalty of the city, and
and be removed according to the will of the
same city.

19. And that the mayor and recorder, and
the foresaid chamberlain and common clerk,
be content with their fees anciently appointed
and paid on account of their offices, and not take
other fees for the above-said offices.

20. That the goods of the aldermen, in aids,
tallages, and other contributions, concerning
the said city, be taxed by the men of the wards,
in which those aldermen abide, as the goods
of other citizens, by the said wards.

Which articles, as they are above expressed,
and the matters contained in the same, we
accept, approve, and ratify; and we yield and
grant them, for us and our heirs, as much as
in us is, to the foresaid citizens, their heirs and
successors in the aforesaid city and suburbs, for
the common profit of those that inhabit therein,
and resort thither, to obtain the same, and to
be observed perpetually.

Moreover, we, willing to shew ampler grace
to the mayor, aldermen, and citizens, at their
request, have granted to them, for us and our
heirs, that the mayor, aldermen, citizens, and
commonalty of the commoners of the city, and
their heirs and successors, for the necessities and
profits of the same city, may, among them-

f These articles were afterwards added to the city charters,
and confirmed by King Rich. II. in parliament, an. reg. 7.

upon
“upon the rents as other things, and as well
upon the mysteries as any other way, as they
shall see expedient, and levy them, without in-
curring the danger of us or our heirs, or our
minister whomsoever. And that the money
coming from such tallages remain in the custody
of four honest and lawful men of the said city,
to be chosen to this by the commonalty, and
be laid out, of their custody, for the necessities
and profits of the said city, and not otherwise.
In witness whereof, &c. Witness the king, at
York, the eighth day of June.”

The king summoned a parliament to meet him
at York, this same year, and directed his writ to
the sheriffs of London to chuse two of their fellow-
citizens to represent the city in that great council
of the nation, A.D. 1318. But we see, by the
return of the city members at this election, that
the aldermen, sheriffs, and the whole community
of the city, did chuse three representatives, and

Obliged to furnish 200
men.

chose three
gave those three, or two of them, full and suffi-
cient power to do what should be ordained in the
foresaid parliament by common advice. And in
this parliament it was enacted, that London should
provide and furnish 200 men, to oppose the in-
cursions and devastations made by the Scots, who
penetrated as far as York and Lancaster, which,
being five times the number that was sent by any
other city, is a criterion of the opulency of the
metropolis in this age.

* Dated at London, on the 16th of October, in the twelfth
year of Edward II.

The
The pope’s nuncio complaining to the treasurer and barons of the exchequer of divers outrages, robberies, murders, and particularly of an insult offered to a Lombarde, &c. in St. Paul’s church, on Midsummer day, at evening prayer, by four or five hundred armed populace, the mayor and aldermen were ordered to attend the treasurer, barons, and council; were severely reprimanded, and ordered, upon pain of forfeiting the city charter, to enquire into the said riot, and to bring to exemplary punishment the ringleaders thereof against a time appointed, which they punctually obeyed. But the magistrates still continuing their oppressions, in disregard of the articles of agreement made between them and the freemen, and confirmed by the king, as exemplified above; the freemen presented such a list of grievances, in the year 1319, to the justices itinerant and the lord treasurer sitting in the tower, that must have drawn upon the city a forfeiture of their liberties, and fine and imprisonment upon the offenders, had not the king’s affairs at this juncture made it more advisable to engage the affection and aid of the Londoners against the encroachments and treason of the barons. Sir John Gisors, late lord-mayor, and divers other principal citizens, summoned to attend the said justices, and personally to answer to the accusations laid against them, being conscious of guilt, fled from justice, and screened themselves under the iniquity of the times, in the year 1321.
The king had brought upon him the resentment of the barons, by ingloriously giving up his royal will and conduct to the direction and will of his favourites the two Spencers, father and son. And matters were brought to such an issue, that a parliament was summoned on this occasion to meet at London; to which the nobility repaired with such a train of armed men, that their attendants composed a very considerable army, who took up their quarters in the suburbs. This obliged the mayor to take the greatest precaution for the safety of the city, who appointed 1000 citizens, completely armed, to guard the gates and walls from four o'clock in the morning to six in the evening, and 1000 more armed men to relieve them, and to watch all night: besides two aldermen and their attendants, who patrolled the streets by night to keep the night-watch strictly to their duty. The gates of the city were also shut at nine at night, and not opened till seven in the morning. And thus the Londoners preserved the peace of the city, and secured it against any surprize, till they were permitted by his majesty to receive the barons and their army within their walls; when he ratified the act of parliament for the perpetual banishment of his favourites the Spencers.

This behaviour of the Londoners gained great confidence in their fidelity with the king, who soon after had a provocation from the Lancastrian faction to put it to trial. The governor of the castle of Leeds in Kent having denied the queen a lodging in that castle, his majesty, looking upon this
this as an act of rebellion, raised a considerable army, consisting chiefly of Londoners, to revenge the indignity offered to his royal consoeur; and the governor being summoned by the king, at the head of this army, to surrender, and persisting in the defence thereof, it was besieged in form, and obliged to surrender at discretion. Therefore the king, in token of his regard for these services, immediately granted them the following charter:

Charter I. "Edward, by the grace of God, &c. greeting.
"Know ye, That whereas the mayor and the "good men of the city of London have, of late, "thankfully done us aid of armed footmen at "our castle of Leeds in the county of Kent; and "also aid of like armed men now going with us "through divers parts of our realm for divers "causes: We, willing to provide for the indemnity of the said mayor and good men of our city "of London in this behalf, have granted to them, "for us and our heirs, that the said aids, to us so "thankfully done, shall not be prejudicial to the "said mayor and the good men, their heirs and "successors; nor shall they be drawn into con-
"sequent for time to come. In witness whereof "we have caused these our letters to be made "patents. Witness myself at Aldermanston, the "12th of December, an. reg. 15." And, in return, the citizens gave Edward 2000 marks towards the support of the war with Scotland.

However this good understanding did not long subsist between the court and the city. The barons being defeated, the earl of Lancaster beheaded, and
and the favourite Spencers recalled from banishment, his majesty in want of money, and the dis-
sensions still continuing among the citizens on the footing of the last pretention before the justices
itinerant, the king made it a pretext to seize the city liberties into his hands, to extort from the
Londoners the sum of 2000 marks more for their redemption, in the year 1322. And, in the year
1326, Edward, in defiance of his own charter, so lately granted, compelled the citizens of London
to supply him with 100 men at arms, to be maintained at their own expense, and to march wherever commanded; in order to defeat the preparations then making by his queen, who had fled to France; and by the earl of Haynault, to invade England, and to take vengeance on the king’s favourites. He also demanded a sum of money.

The Londoners, resenting such an open violation of the royal grant, and hearing that the queen was landed, sent this answer, “That they would “at all times revere their sovereign lord the king, “the queen, and the prince their son, the indubitable heir of the crown; and shut their gates “against, and, to the utmost of their power, “refuse all foreigners and traitors: but that they “were not willing to march out to fight; unless, “according to their ancient privileges, they could “return home the same day before sun-set.”

Provoked with this refusal, the king committed the custody of the city to Walter Stapleton, bishop of Exeter; placed his son John of Elyham in the tower, and departed to the west to raise an army.
In whose absence the queen applied to the Londoners for their speedy and powerful assistance, to reduce and punish the oppressors of the nation. Her letters, wrote in a most pathetic manner, were stuck up on the cross in Cheapside, and in other parts of the city. The bishop of Exeter demanded of the mayor the keys of the city. The populace, suspecting some bad design between them, seized the mayor, and compelled him, at the peril of his life, to obey their orders, and entered into a strict and solemn confederacy to destroy the queen’s enemies of all degrees, wherever to be found.

The first object of their vengeance was John Marshall, a domestic of Spencer, jun. whose head they cut off without ceremony. They then marched in pursuit of Walter Stapleton, the bishop of Exeter, and the king’s custos of the city; set fire to his gates, entered his palace, and carried off all his plate, jewels, and household goods: overtook him at the north door of St. Paul’s cathedral, flying thither for sanctuary, dismounted him, beat him in a very cruel and inhuman manner, dragged him into Cheapside, where they proclaimed him a traitor, then cut off his head, and the heads of two of his domestics, and, drawing their bodies from the place of execution, they buried them in the rubbish of a tower, which the bishop was erecting near the Thames; because the bishop had made himself very officious in persuading the council that the itinerant judges might sit in the city; by whose inquisitions the citizens had been found
found guilty of divers malverfations, and suffered greatly by fires and imprisonment.

Next day, the mob having met with Sir John de Wefen, constable of the tower of London, obliged him to deliver up the keys and possession of that fortress to them. They discharged the State prisoners, and all the king's officers; appointed John of Elham, the king's second son, guardian of the city and kingdom, with proper officers under him. Soon after Robert Baldock, the chancellor, to whom most of the miseries of the kingdom were imputed, being brought prisoner to London from Hereford, and lodged in the bishop's prison, the populace dragged him thence to Newgate, and beat him in the way so unmercifully, that he died of his bruises.

The queen's party grew so strong, that the king fled into Wales to hide himself. But he was discovered by the earl of Lancaster and made prisoner. The queen and her son Edward, attended by many of the nobility and prelates, was received with great joy into London, where a parliament being convened, they obliged the captive king to resign the crown to his son Edward.

A.D. 1327.

List of Mayors in the reign of King Edward II.

In the 1st year Sir John Blunt.
2 Nicholas Faringdon.
3 Thomas Romaine.
4 Richard Reffam.
5 Sir John Gyfors.

Vol. I. Q In


HISTORY and SURVEY of

In the 6th year Sir John Gyfors.

7 Nicholas Faringdon.

8 Sir John Gyfors.

9 Stephen Abingdon.

10 John Wingrave.

11 John Wingrave.

12 John Wingrave.

13 Hammond Chickwel.

14 Nicholas Faringdon.

15 Hammond Chickwel.

16 Hammond Chickwel.

17 Nicholas Faringdon.

18 Hammond Chickwel.

19 Hammond Chickwel.

20 Richard Briton, or Britain.

CH A P. VI.


These services were gratefully acknowledged by King Edward III. who, with consent of parliament, granted the following charter to the citizens of London, immediately upon his accession to the throne.

"Edward, by the grace of God, king of England, lord of Ireland, and duke of Aquitain,
"To his archbishops, bishops, abbots, priors,
"earls, barons, justices, sheriffs, rulers, ministers, and other his bailiffs, and faithful subjects, greeting. Know ye, that we, for the bettering of our city of London, and for the good and lawful service which our well-beloved mayor, aldermen, and commonalty of the said city, heretofore have often done to us and our progenitors, with the assent of our fore-said earls, barons, and all the commonalty of our realm, being called to this our present parliament at Westminster, have granted, and by this our charter, for us and our heirs, confirmed to the citizens of our aforesaid city, the liberties hereunder written, to have and to hold them, and their heirs and successors, for ever.
"First, Whereas in the great charter of the li-

Q. a " berties
berties of England, it is contained, that the city of London may have all their ancient liberties and customs; and the same citizens, at the time of the making the charter, from the time of St. Edward, king and confessor, and William the Conqueror, and of other our progenitors, had divers liberties and customs, as well by the charters of those our progenitors, as without charters, by ancient custom; whereupon in divers the circuits, and other the courts of our said progenitors, as well by judgments as by statutes were invaded, and some of them adjudged: We will and grant, for us and our heirs, that they may have the liberties according to the form of the aboveaid great charter: and that impediments and usurpations to them in that behalf made, shall be revoked and annulled. We have further granted, for us and our heirs, to the said citizens, their heirs and successors, aforesaid, that the mayor of the aforesaid city, which for the time shall be, shall be one of the justices to be assigned of the goal delivery of Newgate, and be named in every commissio thereof to be made: and that the said citizens may have insang-theft, and outfang-theft, and chattels of felons, of all those that shall he adjudged before

k A liberty granted to lords of manors to try and judge any thief taken in their fee.

l Is a like liberty for any thief taken out of their fee.

m See Hollingbed, 343, that by this charter the king granted that the franchises of the city should not thenceforth be seized
"before them within the liberties of the said city, and of being of the liberty aforesaid, at the aforesaid goal to be adjudged. And where-
as also, by the charters of our progenitors, it was granted to the same citizens, that they should hold the sherifswick of London and Mid-
dlesex, for 300l. yearly, to be paid at our ex-
chequer; and they are charged with the pay-
ment of 400l. yearly, every year to be paid at our exchequer, for the sherifswicks, contrary to the form of the said charter: We will and grant, for us and our heirs, that the said citi-
zens, their heirs and successors, may henceforth hold the said sherifswick hold for 300l. to be yearly paid at our exchequer, according to the tenor of the aforesaid charters; and that they be from henceforth acquitted of the said 100l. Furthermore we have granted, for us and our heirs, to the said citizens, that they, their heirs and successors, may bequeath their tenements within the limits of the aforesaid city, as well in mortmain, as in other manner, as of ancient Mortmain time they have been accustomed to do. And whereas, in a certain charter of the Lord Ed-
ward, late king of England, our father, to the said citizens made, amongst other things, it is contained, that the sheriffs of the said city, as

seized unto the king's hands for any cause, but only for treason and rebellion, shewed by the whole city.

1 An alienation of lands and tenements to any guild, corporation, or fraternity, and their successors, which might not be done without the king's licence.

Q. 3 "often
often as they shall happen to be amerced for any
offence in the said court, shall be amerced ac-
cording to the measure and quantity of their
offence, as other the sheriffs of our realm were
wont to be amerced for like offences: and as
the sheriffs of the aforesaid city, after the mak-
ing of that charter, were otherwise amerced for
the escape of thieves, than other sheriffs were
on this side Trent for such like escapes, are
amerced only, as it is said, 100s. We will
and grant, for us and our heirs, that the sheriff
of the same city, which for the time shall be,
in no wise be amerced or charged for the escape
of thieves, in any other wise than as other the
sheriffs on this side Trent: and that the afores-
said citizens shall not be charged for the cu-
stody of those that fly to the churches within
the aforesaid liberty for to have immunities,
otherwise than of old hath been accustomed to
be charged, any thing in the last circuit at the
tower of London made or adjudged notwithstanding. And that the said citizens may re-
move and take away all the wares in the waters
of the Thames and Medway; also may have
the punishments thereof to us belonging, And
we will and command streightely, that all mer-
chants strangers coming to England, shall sell
their wares and merchandizes within 40 days
after their coming thither: and shall continue
and board with free-hoists of the said city, and
other the cities and towns in England, without
any households or societies by them to be kept,
And else we will and grant, for us and our heirs, that the marshal, steward, or clerk of the market, of our household, may not from henceforth sit within the liberty of the aforesaid city, nor exercise any office there, nor any way draw any citizens of the said city to plead without the liberties of the said city, of any thing to happen within the liberties of the same. And that no escheator, or officer, may from henceforth exercise the office of the escheator, within the liberties of the said city: but that the mayor of the said city, for the time being, may do the office of the escheator within the said liberty; so as always that he take his oath that he exercise the said office, and that he answer therefor to us and our heirs as he ought to do. And that the said citizens, from henceforth, shall not be compelled to go or to send to war, out of the said city. And that the constable of the tower of London, for the time being, shall not make any prizes, by land or by water, of any victuals, or other thing whatsoever, of the men of the said city, or going thence: neither shall or may arrest, or cause to be arrested, the ships or boats bringing victuals or other like goods to or from the said city. And forasmuch as the citizens, in all good fairs of England, were wont to have among themselves

An officer who looked after the lands or profits that fell to the king within his manor, either by forfeiture or death:
keepers to hold the pleas touching the citizens
of the said city, assembling themselves at the
said fairs: we will and grant, as much as in us
is, that the said citizens may have such like
keepers, to hold such pleas of their covenants,
as of ancient time they had, (except the pleas
of the land and of the crown). Furthermore,
we grant, for us and our heirs, that the sheriffs
of the said city, for the time being, shall not
be compelled to take any oath at our exchequer,
but upon yielding up of their accounts. And
whereas the said citizens, in the circuit of
Henry Stanton, and fellow-justices of the Lord
Edward, late king of England, our father, last
circuit at the tower of London, were compelled,
contrary to their ancient custom, to claim
their liberties and free-customs, and thereupon
did claim divers liberties, by the charters of
our said progenitors, and of other their liber-
ties and free-customs of old use and custom;
which said claims do as yet hang before us un-
decked: We will and grant, for us and our
heirs, that the same citizens, their heirs and
successors, may have the liberties and free-cus-
toms, and may use them as of old time they
were wont; and that they may record their said
liberties and free-customs, before us, our ju-
stices, and other ministers whatsoever, in such
sort as they were wont to do before the said
circuit; notwithstanding that the said citizens in
the said circuit were impeached upon some like
record and liberties, and free-customs, afore-
said:
said; and also notwithstanding any statutes or judgments made or published to the contrary: and that to the allowance of their charters, to be had before us in our exchequer, and other pleas whatsoever, one writ shall suffice in all pleas for every king's time: and that no summons, attachment, or executions, be made by any of the officers of us or our heirs, by writ or without writ, within the liberty of the said city, but only by ministers of the said city: and that the sheriffs of the same city (which shall be toward the aid of the fame of the said city) may lawfully have the forfeiture of victuals, and other things and merchandizes, according to the tenor of the charter thereof made to the said citizens, and shall not be debarred thereof hereafter, contrary to the tenor of the same charters: and that the same citizens, in the circuits of the justices, from henceforth sitting at the tower of London, shall be guided by the same laws and customs, whereby they were guided in the circuits helden in the time of Lord John and Henry, sometimes kings of England, and others our progenitors; and if any thing in the last circuit was done or attempted, contrary to their liberties and free-customs, we will they be not prejudicial unto them, but that they may be guided as of old time they were. We have also granted, for us and our heirs, that the same citizens from henceforth, in and towards subsidies, grants and
"contributions whatsoever, to be made to the
use of us or our heirs, shall be taxed and con-
tributary with the commonalty of our realm,
as common persons, and not as men of the
city; and that they be quit of all other tal-
lages; and that the liberty of the said city
shall not be taken into the hands of us or our
heirs for any personal trespass or judgment of
any minister of the said city: neither shall a
keeper in the said city for that occasion be de-
puted, but the same minister shall be punished
according to the quality of his offence: and
that no purveyor and taker, officer, and other
minister of us and our heirs, or of any other,
shall make any prizes in the said city, or with-
out, of the goods of the citizens of the said
city, contrary to their will and pleasure; un-
less immediately they make due payment for
the same, or else may have respite thereof with
the good-will of the seller: and that no price
be made of the wines of those citizens, by any
the citizens of us or our heirs, or otherwise
against their wills; that is to say, of one ton
before the mast and behind it: nor by any other
means; but shall be quit thereof for ever.
Furthermore, we forbid that any officer of us
or our heirs, shall merchandize, by himself or
others, within the said city, or without, of
any thing touching their offices. Also we
grant, that the lands and tenements (lying
without) of the said citizens, which have been,
or hereafter shall be, ministers of the said city, be bound to keep the said city harmless, against us and our heirs, of those things which concern their offices, as their tenements be within the said city; and that no market shall be henceforth granted, by us or our heirs, to any within seven miles in circuit of the said city.

And that all inquisitions, from henceforth to be taken by our justices or ministers of the said city, shall be taken in St. Martin's [le Grand], in London, and not elsewhere; except the inquisitions to be taken in the circuits at the tower of London; and for the goal delivery of Newgate: and that none of the freemen of the said city, shall be impleaded or troubled at our exchequer, or elsewhere, by bill, except it be by those things which touch us and our heirs. Wherefore we will and strightly command, for us and our heirs, that the said citizens, their heirs and successors, have all their liberties and free-custums, and the same may use and enjoy for ever, in form aforesaid.

Given at Westminster, the 6th of March, anno reg. 1. A. D. 1327."

In this charter, we find a confirmation of all the ancient liberties and immunities of London, with the additional privileges, of their mayor to be one of the judges of oyer and terminer, for the trial of criminals confined in Newgate; of the citizens to have the right of insanguinokt, i.e., to try a thief or robber, taken within the juris
jurisdiction of the city; and of outfang-theft, i.e., to reclaim a citizen apprehended elsewhere for felony, in order to try him within the city. A right to the goods and chattels of all felons convicted within the jurisdiction of the city. A remission of 100l. unjustly extorted from the city for the fee-farm-rent of the city and county of Middlesex, contrary to charter. The privilege to devise lands in mortmain. The sheriffs of London and Middlesex to be amerced as others south of Trent. All foreign merchants to dispose of their merchandizes within 40 days, to prevent the enhancing of prices. Citizens not chargeable with the custody of such as take sanctuary. Exemption from the authority of the king's marshal, steward, and clerk of the household. Mayor is made perpetual escheator. To hold a pyreööoder court, in all country fairs where the Londoners resort, for the determination of contests. Citizens exempt from all tallages, other than being assessed in common with their fellow subjects, towards general subsidies, grants and contributions. That the city liberties should not be seized for a personal offence or iniquitous judgment of any of its magistrates. That none of the king's surveyors, &c. presume to rate any sort of goods belonging to the citizens, nor to deal in any sort of merchandize within the city: and that no market be kept within seven miles of the city of London.

At this king's coronation, Richard de Bettoyne, then mayor of London, performed the office of butler, attended by 360 valets, clothed in one uni-
uniform, each carrying a white silver cup in his hand; according to ancient custom, assisted by the mayor of Oxford in serving the feast.

This good humour of the court, furnished a proper opportunity also for the citizens to seek some relief from those disquietudes, they from time to time met with, on account of manslaughters, felonies, &c. which exposed them frequently to the resentment of the government or state. And, as Southwark was looked upon to be the receptacle and refuge of those malefactors, felons, thieves, and disturbers of the peace, who had infested London, the Londoners applied to the new king and parliament for a grant of the village of Southwark: and, at the same time King Edward III. granted the foregoing, he likewise gave the Londoners the following charter:

"Edward, by the grace of God, king of England, lord of Ireland, and duke of Aquitain; To all to whom these present letters shall come, greeting. Know ye, that whereas our well-beloved, the citizens of the city of London, by their petition exhibited before us and our council, in our present parliament at Westminster assembled, have given us to understand, that felons, thieves, and other malefactors, and disturbers of the peace, who, in the said city and elsewhere, have committed manslaughters, robberies, and divers other felonies, privily departing from the said city, after those felonies committed, into the village of Southwark, where
where they cannot be attached by the ministers
of the said city, and there are openly received:
and so for default of due punishment are more
bold to commit such felonies: and they have
beseeched us, that, for the confirmation of our
peace within the said city, bridling the naughti-
ness of the said malefactors, we would grant
unto them the said village, to have to them,
their heirs and successors, for ever, for the
farm and rent therefore yearly due to us, to be
yearly paid at our exchequer: We, having con-
sideration to the premises, with the assent of
the prelates, earls, barons, and commonalty,
being in our present parliament aforesaid, have
granted, for us and our heirs, to the said citi-
zens, the said village of Southwark, with the
appurtenances, to have and to hold, to them
and their heirs and successors, citizens of the
said city, of us and our heirs for ever, to pay
to us by the year, at the exchequer of us and
our heirs for ever, at the accustomed times,
the farms therefore due and accustomed: In
witness whereof, we have caused these our
letters to be made patents. Witness myself at
Westminster, the 6th of March, in the first year
of our reign.”

This was a great addition to the power and ju-
risdiction of London: but it did not answer the
immediate purpose, to restrain riots, robberies,
&c. for, the very next year, the city was disturbed
by a dangerous riot, began by divers trades-
men, who were joined by a villainous crew, that
rambled
rambled about the streets with swords and bucklers, beating, abusing, and sometimes killing thosé they met with; which alarmed the court, and produced an order to the mayor, &c. to apprehend and prosecute all rioters with the utmost severity: and, that not proving effectual, his majesty sent the following letter:

"The king to the mayor and sheriffs of London, greeting. Whereas it is given us to understand, that very many evil doers, and disturbers of our peace, have made divers riots, confederacies, and unlawful conventicles, within the aforesaid city, and suburbs thereof, since we have taken the government of our realm, and do wander about and run here and there, beating, wounding, and misusing the people, and wickedly killing some of them, and spoiling others of their goods and possessions; and taking and imprisoning others; as well of the city and suburbs, as those that come to the said city and suburbs about their business, and detaining them in prison, until they have made them give fines and redemptions; and committing other misdemeanors, and not desisting daily to commit them, to the breach of our peace, and the terror of our people in those parts, and manifestly tending to commotion: We, willing to have such malefactors punished, and the tranquility of our people inviolably kept, as we are bound to do by our oath, command you, that by the oath of honest men, in your bailiffwick, ye diligently enquire of the names of
of the aforesaid malefactors, and of them that
knowingly receive and maintain them; and
find out the truth concerning other articles,
more fully touching the premises. And all
those, whom thereupon it shall happen to be
judged, and all those whom ye shall find doing
such things, as are premised, ye cause, with-
out delay, to be taken, and to be safely kept
in our prison, until ye shall have farther com-
mand from us thereupon: and that ye so be-
have yourselves in this behalf, that the damages
and lewdnesses aforesaid, may not happen there
any more: whereby we might take heavily of
you, as of them, to whom we have committed
the custody of the said city, under the danger
that is incumbent. In witness whereof, &c."

The magistrates of London, in obedience to this
royal precept, were very vigilant, and apprehended
a considerable number of the rioters and mur-
derers: and the king, in conformity to the late
charter, whereby the mayor, in all places of judg-
ment within the city liberties, was to sit as chief
judge, and the aldermen past the chair were to
be justices of the peace within London and Middle-
sex, directed letters to the judges, mayor, ther-
iffs, and aldermen, by way of special commission,
to prosecute and to try the said criminals.

Archbishop Mepham convoked a provincial
council at London, in the year 1328, in which

---

1 See Rec. Tur, part 2, Edw. III. p. 2. m. 11.
2 Ibid. Dofo.

Good Friday was made a holiday, and all servile work was forbidden on that day.

A.D. 1329, King Edward ordered a solemn tournament of 13 knights of a hide, to be performed in Cheapside, between the end of Wood-street and Queen-street, for the entertainment of the French ambassadors, and to exhibit before them the gallantry of his subjects. On which occasion a scaffold was erected facing the cross near Wood-street, for the accommodation of the queen and the chief ladies of the court; which, during the time of the tournament, fell down, but with no other misfortune, than putting the queen and the ladies into a terrible fright. The king however was so alarmed, that, by the intercession of his royal consort, not to punish the builder in an exemplary manner.

In the same year, the adulteration of wines, and the mal-practices of the wine-merchants and tavern-keepers, having endangered the bodily health and lives of the citizens, his majesty issued out his command to the mayor and sheriffs, "publicly to proclaim and to prohibit, that none presume in any manner to mingle such wines, nor to sell any mixed, but good and pure. And to punish the offenders against this prohibition, by levying a forfeit upon them for the king's use."

The former proceedings against the desperate villains, that wounded, robbed, and killed, people in the street, having not been effectual to put
put an end to those base actions; the king, in the year 1333, ordained, That no person in the city of London or town of Westminster, or in the suburbs thereof, should wear any coat of plate, or other weapon, on pain of forfeiting all his possessions. Yet, notwithstanding this ordinance, his majesty, three years after, was obliged to repeat his order against rioters, given in the second year of his reign.

The year 1335 produceth a precedent worthy of imitation by the powers in being. The citizens were not only in great want of corn, occasioned by a bad harvest, but greatly oppressed by the high price of all sorts of provisions, and by the methods made use of by regulators, and by bad weights and measures. The king, with the advice of his council, on this occasion, sent a severe reprimand to the mayor and sheriffs, for not having a greater regard to the welfare of the city, by making a proper provision against a time of scarcity. He upbraided them for the little regard they paid to their oaths, by suffering bread, wine, beer, and other kind of victuals, to be sold in the city at such excessive rates; and permitting bad weights and measures to go unpunished: and commanded the mayor, upon the penalty of his whole fortune, forthwith to convene the aldermen and commonalty of the city, to deliberate upon, and to regulate the prices of all sorts of provisions, according to the prime cost: and he strictly en-


4

joined the mayor and sheriffs to reform the abuses in respect to measures and weights.

In pursuance of this royal command, the mayor, aldermen, and commonalty, so regulated the price of provisions, that they, in the year 1335, settled

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The best wheat, the quarter at</td>
<td>2 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The best ox, at</td>
<td>6 8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The best sheep, at</td>
<td>0 8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The best pigeons, six for</td>
<td>0 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The best goose, at</td>
<td>0 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The best pig, at</td>
<td>0 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

There had for some time been a murmuring at a privilege granted to foreigners. To remove which, the king, in the 11th year of his reign, A.D. 1337, with the consent of his parliament, granted the city a confirmation of their liberties and customs, especially in regard to merchant-strangers, as follows:

"Edward, by the grace of God, king of England, lord of Ireland, and duke of Aquitain: to all to whom these present letters shall come, greeting. Know ye, whereas in our parliament at York, holden the morrow after the ascension of our Lord, in the 9th year of our reign, it was ordained and enacted, that all merchant-strangers and English born, and every of them, of what estate or condition soever, who would buy or sell corn, wine, powderable wares, fish, or other victuals, wools, cloths, wares, or other vendible things whatsoever, wheresoever
they were, either in cities, towns, boroughs, 
ports of the sea, fairs, markets, or other places 
in the realm, whether within liberties or with- 
out, might, without impediment, freely fell the 
same viuctuals or wares to whom they pleased; 
as well to foreigners as to English born; the 
enemies to us and our realm only excepted; 
notwithstanding the charters of liberties to any 
cities or places aforesaid granted to the contrary, 
or custom or judgment upon the said charters, 
as in the aforesaid statute is more plainly con-
tained; yet, nevertheless, because in the sta-
tutes as well as our said parliament, as in other 
parliaments of our progenitors, sometimes 
kings of England, made by us and our proge-
nitors, with the common consent of the pre-
lates, earls, barons, and commonalty of our 
realm, it was granted and established, that the 
great charter of the liberty of England, in all 
and singular its articles, should be maintained 
and firmly observed. And in the same charter, 
amongst other things it is contained, that the 
city of London may have its ancient liberties 
and free-customs unhurt: and it hath been the 
intent and meaning, as well of us as our pro-
genitors, and yet is, that the said great charter, 
in all the articles thereof, may be still observed; 
and that by pretext of the said statute, or any 
other, nothing shall be done to the prejudice 
or infringement of the said charter, or of any 
article therein contained, or of the ancient li-
berties or customs of the said city, may be un-
justly

A. D.  
1339.

"justly burdened, touching their said liberties and free-customs, contrary to such intent, with the consent of the prelates, earls and barons, assistant with us in this our parliament, have granted, for us and our heirs; that the citizens of the said city, their heirs and successors, may have all their liberties and free-customs unhurt and whole, as before these times they more freely had the same; the aforesaid statute for the said merchants made to the hurt of the liberties and customs of the said city notwithstanding. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patents. Witness myself at Westminster, the 26th day of March, in the 11th year of our reign."

In the year 1339, the parliament granted the City pays a great subsidy for the conquest of France. Upon the credit of which aid of parliament, the citizens of London advanced 20,000 marks to the crown, and raised it by a general assessment upon How raised each ward, and, according to Fabian, in this proportion:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ward</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tower-ward</td>
<td>365</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Billingsgate-ward</td>
<td>763</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridge-ward</td>
<td>765</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dowgate-ward</td>
<td>660</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Langhorne-ward</td>
<td>352</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wallbrook-ward</td>
<td>911</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishopsgate-ward</td>
<td>559</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Carried over 4376 to 0

R 3

Lyme-
### History and Survey of

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ward</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Brought over</td>
<td>4376</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lyme-street-ward, assessed at</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cornhill-ward</td>
<td>315</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cheap-ward</td>
<td>517</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Broad-street-ward</td>
<td>588</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vintry-ward</td>
<td>634</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bread-street-ward</td>
<td>461</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queenhithe-ward</td>
<td>435</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cordwayners-street-ward</td>
<td>2195</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faringdon-ward within</td>
<td>730</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faringdon-ward without</td>
<td>114</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cripplegate-ward</td>
<td>462</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coleman-street-ward</td>
<td>1051</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candlewick-street-ward</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aldgate-ward</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portsoken-ward</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castle Baynard's-ward</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baffsbaw-ward</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aldersgate-ward</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

12,385 13 4

And the king granted a commission to the mayor, aldermen, and commonalty, to cause due and speedy punishment to be done upon such as they might find disturbing the peace of the city in his absence beyond sea. Accordingly we read, that a riot having been made by the fishmongers and skinners companies, headed by Thomas Haunsart and John le Brewere, two bold and desperate fellows; and the rioters resisting the power of the magistrates, who went to the place of riot, lay-
ing violent hands on Andrew Aubrey, the mayor, and grievously wounding one of the servants of the city in the execution of his office; the magistrates caused the said ringleaders to be apprehended, carried them directly to Guildhall, indicted and tried them before the mayor, &c. and, they having pleaded guilty, had them beheaded in Cheapside; which for a while curbed the spirit of rioting in the city, and was greatly commended, approved of, and confirmed, by the king; who, at his return to London, granted the corporation an indemnification for whatever they bad done, or acted, in the said trial and execution.

The itinerant judges being ordered, A.D. 1341, by the king, to repair to the tower of London to make inquisition, as in other places, into the management of those, who had been his collectors in the city; the citizens, apprehending that this was contrary to their liberties, rights and privileges, would not obey the summons to attend the said judges in the tower: and the populace becoming so very tumultuous as to occasion the breaking up of the session, or to adjourn it till after Easter, the king was at first much irritated, and commanded an enquiry to be made after the authors of the sedition. But being informed, that they were all of the lower class of people, and had no other intention, but to preserve their liberties from being encroached upon by the judges, his majesty was appeased, and the judges
judges broke up without coming to any resolution in that case.

The year following, being the 15th of Edward III. will be ever memorable in London for that general revive and confirmation of the charters granted by King Henry III. concerning the mayoralty and sheriffwick of London and Middlesex: and of those articles for the better government of the city, made and concluded between the magistrates and commonalty, in the reign of King Edward II. which inspeximus made by Edward III. concludes with this singular and interesting clause:

"Moreover we, being willing to shew more abundant favour to the citizens of the city aforesaid, have granted to them, for us and for our heirs, and by this our charter have confirmed, that although they, or their predecessors, citizens of the city aforesaid, have not hitherto fully used, upon any emergent occasion, any of the liberties, acquittals, articles, or free customs, contained in the said charter and letters, yet, the same citizens, and their heirs and successors, citizens of that city, may henceforth fully enjoy those liberties, acquittals, articles and free customs, and any of them, for ever. 15 Edward III. June the 3d, at the tower of London."

And it was this same year also decreed, by a provincial council held at London, That whoever should be prevailed upon by the friars and monks to make their wills, at the point of death, in prejudice to their families and the churches where they
they dwelt, should not have the benefit of Christian burial.

The king being frightenened for money to prosecute the war in France with vigour, thought to raise a large sum by obliging every citizen of London, possessed of 40l. per ann. to take upon him the order of knighthood; agreeable to the statute, enacted 1 Edw. II. and for that purpose issued out his writ to the sheriffs of London, publickly to proclaim the same; and to return into his exchequer the names of such as they might find possessed of 40l. per ann.

The citizens, at that time, not being so fond of honours, as to purchase them at such a dear rate, availed themselves of the exceptions they found in the said statute, and of several evasions to keep their money; and directed the sheriffs to return the following answer:

"We have caused to be proclaimed, through-out our bailiffwick, all the articles contained in the brief, as it is commanded in the same. We have caused also inquisition to be made, by the oath of honest and lawful men of our said bailiffwick, if any have 40 l. of land or rent, by the year, in our said bailiffwick, and have held them for three whole years, and of those that hold a part in our bailiffwick, and a part elsewhere, of the said value. By whose oath we find, that all the lands and rents in the said city are held of the lord the king in capite, as free burgage in fee-farm. Nor is there any that hath 40 l. in land or rent in the same by the
"The year certain, because the lands in the said city, some are let for more, some for less, and often stand empty, and are not let, yet frequently have divers burdems, and require repairs and amendments. And for those causes, and the burning of houses, and divers other dangers happening, the certainty of the true value of them cannot be known. And as to the lands or rents, which the citizens have out of the bailiffwick, the sworn men say, that they know nothing of the value of them by the year, nor can enquire." So that this project to raise money was dropt.

The year 1345 records, in the book F, kept amongst the city papers, that, Richard Mercer being mayor, it was agreed the new mayor, from thenceforward, should be chosen by the mayor and aldermen for the time being, and by the discreet and wiser sort of each ward, or such only as should be summoned thereunto: and it was at the same time resolved, that, if the mayor elected on St. Edward's day, on the 13th of October, shall be absent at the election, or refuse to serve the said office of mayor, he should forfeit 100 marks, to be levied upon his goods, &c. by the sergeants of the city, to be paid to him who shall be chosen in his place on the feast of St. Simon and Jude. And that every alderman, who shall absent himself at the election of a mayor on the feasts of St. Edward and St. Simon and Jude, without a reasonable cause, to be allowed by the mayor and aldermen, should pay a fine of 30l. to the chamberlain of the said city.
city. Which regulations or fines were occasioned by a dislike taken by the citizens, and their shunning those high offices in their corporation, on account of some new ordinances made at court, (viz. that matters done in London should be tried by persons of foreign counties) to the great prejudice of their franchises, &c. confirmed to the city by magna charta. Wherefore, in the year 1348, and 21 Edw. III. the mayor, aldermen, and commonalty, in their petition to the king, allege, that the good people of the said city refuse to be mayor, aldermen, or other officers, and to live and merchandize in the city, for fear of the great penalty contained in the said ordinances. And because all statutes made against magna charta were to be null and void, they prayed to be discharged from the statute of 28 Edw. I.

A great plague, said to have been brought from a plague, Indias, having ravaged all the countries in its western progress, arrived in this island in the year 1348, spread all over England, and carried off such great numbers of people in this city, that it is computed that not above one in ten survived the mortality, which, lessening the consumption exceedingly, reduced the price of provisions so low, that:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A fine ox</td>
<td></td>
<td>4 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Best cow</td>
<td>1 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Best hog</td>
<td>0 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

By which the common cemeteries were so filled, that there was not room left to bury them in the usual places. Which induced several well-disposed persons
persons to purchase ground to supply that deficiency. Amongst these were Dr. Ralph Stratford, bishop of London, and Sir Walter de Manny. The bishop purchased three acres of land adjoining to the north side without the city walls, between the lands of the abbot of Westminster and of the prior of St. John of Jerusalem, which he inclosed with a brick wall, and consecrated for a burial-place for the poor and needy. The plague continuing to rage with more fury in 1349, Sir Walter purchased another spot of ground called Spittle-Cross, containing thirteen acres and one rod, from the master and brethren of St. Bartholomew’s Spittle, and contiguous to the foresaid ground purchased by the bishop of London, and got the bishop to consecrate it to the same use of burying the poor and needy. In which burial-ground, given by Sir Walter de Manny, there were buried, in that same year of our Lord 1349, 50,000 corpses, as was handed down to posterity by an inscription upon a stone cross, that was erected in the place we call Charter-house-yard: for a convent of Cistercians did in time rise out of this cemetery. Sir Walter de Manny, soon after the pestilence ceased, built a chapel within this burial-ground, with a foundation for masses to be said for the souls of those buried therein; with an intention to add a college, with an endowment for a superior and twelve chaplains.

John Corey, a clergyman, did also purchase a piece of ground for the same purpose, on the east side of Tower-hill, without the city wall, and dedicated
cated this cemetery by the name of the church-yard of the Holy Trinity: on which, in process of time, was founded the abbey of St. Mary of Grace for Cistercian monks; and is the site, upon which we now see the victualling-office, for his majesty's navy, stand.

This pestilence for a while stagnated the affairs and commerce of London. But the great diligence and success, with which the corporation endeavoured to restore the trade and dignity of the city, succeeded so well, and the whole conduct of the Londoners under their misfortune was so well approved of by the king, that his majesty, in the year 1354, was pleased graciously to distinguish them above and before all other corporate bodies within his dominions, by the privileges granted in the following charter:

"Edward, by the grace of God, king of Eng-
land and France, lord of Ireland; to all to whom these our letters shall come, greeting. Know ye, that we being worthily careful of the conserva-
tion and increase of the name and honour of our city of London, and at the supplication of the mayor, sheriffs, and commonalty of the said city, to us humbly made, will and grant, for us and our heirs, that the sergeants appointed to bear the maces in our said city may lawfully carry them of gold or silver, or silvered, or garnished with the sign of our arms, or others, every where in the said city, and in the suburbs of the same; and in the county of Middlesex; and other places to the liberty of the said city: granted maces of gold.

London greatly in the king's favour. A. D. 1354.
A. D. 1554.

appertaining: and also without the said city to meet with us, our mother, comfort, or the children of us or of our heirs, or other royal persons, when we or any of us shall come to the said city; and also in going forth with us, or any of us, when we shall depart from the said city; and also in the presence of us, our mother, or comfort, or our children, when the said mayor, or sheriffs, or aldermen of the said city, or any of them, shall come to us, or our heirs, at, or without the command or warning of us, or any of us; and as often as it shall happen any of the said serjeants to be sent to foreign places, and without the said city, to do their office, at the command of us, or of the mayor or sheriffs aforesaid, they may lawfully carry, going and coming, publickly, as our own serjeants at arms, attending our presence do carry their maces; any ordinance or commandment made to the contrary notwithstanding. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patents. Witness myself at Westminster, the 10th day of June, in the 28th year of our reign of England, and of France the 15th.

From this time, when the king conferred upon the chief magistrate of London the honour of maces, in all respects the same as royal, carried before him, an honour expressly interdicted to all other corporations in the kingdom, we may reasonably date the appellation of lord, which the mayor of London still enjoys; as we cannot find any other charter to found that honour upon. And the Londoners,
ers, not to be backward in gratitude to their king, raised and sent to his army, at their own expence, twenty-five men at arms, and 500 archers in one uniform, to assist him in his wars with France.

A.D. 1357, London was honoured with the grandest triumphal procession that ever the nation can boast of. It was the entry of Edward prince of Wales, commonly called the black prince, on account of his black armour; who, having routed the French army at Poitiers, and taken king John prisoner, and bringing him to London, was met in Southwark by 5000 citizens, and upwards, on horseback, richly accoutred. King John, the captive, was cloathed in royal apparel, and mounted on a stately white courser, as a symbol of sovereignty. Behind, on a little black galloway, rode the victorious hero prince Edward. The mayor, aldermen, sheriffs, and the several companies in their formalities, with stately pageants, met them at the foot of London Bridge. And the streets through which the triumph passed, and thus conducted, were adorned with the richest tapestries, and with plate, silks, and other furniture, to exhibit a view of their riches, and with such quantities of bows, arrows, shields, helmets, coats of mail, swords, spears, and other armour and weapons for war, exposed in balconies, shops, windows, &c. as was never before seen collected together, and conveyed a proper idea of the strength and martial genius of the English. This cavalcade lasted from three in the morning till noon.
The citizens, finding themselves aggrieved by the steward and marshal of the king’s household, who, contrary to the known liberties granted to the city, frequently drew them to plead out of the city, took the opportunity of this joyous occasion to petition the king for redress in this particular breach of their privileges. To which the king gave this most gracious answer:

“That the king willeth, that, if a transgression be made to any of the king’s household within the liberty of the city of London, and within the verge of the king, the plea of such transgression be held before the steward and marshal of the king’s household; and, if inquisition must be made, let that inquisition be taken within the said city.” And his majesty was pleased to confirm the same answer in parliament, an. reg. 30, as recorded in Lib. Hor. p. 302. with this reason added——“And this the lord the king granted in favour of the poor workmen of the said city, who lived of the work of their own hands, that they want not their food, or be more impovished; as it is enrolled in the roll of the king’s justice, the lord Gilbert Fitz-Roote t.”

In the year 1360 the city of London, in conjunction with other sea-ports, fitted out, at their own expense, 160 sail of ships, with 14,000 men on board, who landed in France, and burnt, ravaged, and spoiled that country at pleasure, in return for the depredations and cruelties committed by a French invasion this same year on the coast of Sussex.

The
The plague breaking out again in France in the year 1361, and apprehending that it might be communicated or revived in London by the putrid blood and entrails of beasts killed in London and thrown into the streets, his majesty, by way of precaution, issued his commands, in a letter to the mayor and sheriffs, in which he says—‘‘Because by killing of great beasts, &c. from whose putrid blood running down the streets, and the bowels cast into the Thames, the air of the city is very much corrupted and infected; whence abominable and most filthy stinks proceed, sicknesses and many other evils have happened to such as have abode in the same city, or have resorted to it; and great dangers are feared to fall out for the time to come, unless remedy be immediately made against it:—We, willing to prevent such danger, and to provide as much as in us lies for the honesty of the said city, and the safety of our people, by the consent of our council in our present parliament, have ordained, that all bulls, oxen, hogs, and other gross creatures, to be killed for the sustentation of the said city, be led as far as the town of Stratford on one [the east] part of London; and to the town of Knightsbridge on the other [or west] side; and not on this side to be killed; and that their bowels be there cleansed, to be brought, together with the flesh, to the said city, to be sold; on the penalty of forfeiture of the creatures killed, and one year's imprisonment of the butcher.‘‘ Yet, notwithstanding this...
A. D. 1362.  
A Plague

The riches and reputation of London, at this time, may be guessed at from the sumptuous dinner made by Henry Picard, the late lord-mayor, at which he entertained the kings of Scotland, France, Cyprus, and England, the prince of Wales, and most of the nobility, who were graciously pleased to honour him with their company: and his wife lady Margaret kept her chamber, saith our author, for the same intent, in the year 1363.

Adam Bury, who was lord-mayor in the year 1364, was, by the express command of the king, dismissed from the mayoralty in the month of January, and John Lovekin was chosen in his stead: but it does not appear for what reason.

In the mayoralty of Adam Bury, and the 39th of Edward III. there passed an ordinance of parliament to ascertain what things a tenant had not a right to move, at his leaving a house he had rented in the city or its liberties.——“ It was ordained, that if any person hire a tenement, house, or houses, in the city of London, or in the suburbs thereof, to hold the same for term of life, or of years, or only from year to year, or
"Or from quarter to quarter, if the said tenant shall make or cause to be made, any pentyfys or other easements in the said tenement, house, or houses, fixed with nails of iron or wooden pegs to the premises, or to the soil thereof, it shall not be lawful for such tenant to remove such pentyfys or easements at the end of the term, or at any other time to destroy them; but they shall always remain to the landlord of the said premises, as a parcel thereof." Agreeable to which ordinance we find in Arnold's chronicle, that the mayor and aldermen published the following explanation: viz. "Whereas nowe of late, amonge divers people, was sprung en matter of doute upon the most olde custome had and used in this cyte of London, of suche thyngys, which by tenauntys for terms of lyfe or yerys, have been affyxed unto houses, without special lycence of the owner of the soyle, whether they owe to remayne unto the owner of the soyle, as parcel of the same; or ellys whether it shall be lawful unto suche tenauntys, on the end of her terme, all suche thyngys affyxed to remove. Whereupon, olde bokys sen; and many recordys, olde provostys, and engagementys of the sayd cyte, it was declared by the mayor and aldermen, for an olde preserbyd custome of the cyte aforesayd, that all suche easementys fyxed unto houses, or to soyle, by suche tenauntys, without special and express lycence of the owner of the soyle, yf they be affyxed with nayles of irne or of tree, as pentyfys, glasse, lockys,
A.D. 1365.

"lokeys, boochys, or any suche other, or elles if they be assyzed with master, or lyse, or of either, or any other master, as serues, leodeys, cadorous cheynyses, orbuske, paynesett, or suche other; or elles ye plants be seeyd in the ground, as vynes, vesse, grasse thounsks, trees of fruite, etc. it shall not be lawfull unto suche tenaunys, in the end of her termes, or on any other tyme therein, nor any of them, to put away, more, or plucke up in any wyse, but that they shall alway remayne to the owr of the soyl, as parcels of the same soyl to reme-

The Londoners, enjoying the blessings of peace, had indulged themselves in several exercis, and unprofitable diversions, which in a manner took their attention quite off from the most commendable use of archery; for which they had always been famous: wherefore the king, foreseeing the detriment such a dilapse would bring upon the state and community in general, wrote to the sheriffs of London in these terms:

"The king to the sheriffs of London, greeting. Because the people of our realm, as well of good quality as mean, have commonly in their spors, before these times, exercised the skill of shooting arrows; whence it is well known that hon-our and profit have accrued to our whole realm, and to us, by the help of God, no small assistance in our warlike acts; and now the said skill being, as it were, wholly laid aside, the same people please themselves in hurling of stones,
and wood, and iron; and some in hand-ball, foot-ball, bandy-ball, and in cambuck or cock-fighting; and some also apply themselves to other dishonest games, and less profitable or useful; whereby the said realm is likely, in a short time, to become destitute of archers. We, willing to apply a seasonable remedy to this, command you, that in places in the foresaid city, as well within the liberties as without, where you shall see it expedient, you shall cause public proclamation to be made, that every one of the foresaid city, strong in body, at leisure times, on holidays, use, in their recreations, bows and arrows, or pellets, or bolts, and learn and exercise the art of shooting; forbidding all and singular, on our behalf, that they do not after any manner apply themselves to the throwing of stones, wood, iron, hand-ball, foot-ball, bandy-ball, cambuck or cock-fighting, or such other like vain plays, which have no profit in them, or concern themselves therein, under pain of imprisonment. Witness the king at Westminster, the 12th day of June. The first fine we read of, to be levied for not serving the office of mayor, is in the year 1368, or 42d Edward III. Walter Berneye being elected mayor, and not appearing to take that office upon him, at the feast of St. Simon and Jude, Simon de Morden was elected in his stead, and sworn in, next day, before the barons of the exchequer; and a warrant of distress was issued to levy 100 marks
marks on the said Walter's goods, for the use of the said Simon the lord-mayor.

A plague. The plague broke out again next year, and made great havoc in London, whose misery was increased by a great scarcity of corn, which rose to 1l. 6s. 8d. the quarter.

A.D. 1369. was founded the Charterhouse, or Charter-house, a Carthusian monastery, upon the two pieces of ground formerly purchased by Dr. Stratford, bishop of London, and Sir Walter Manny, as related under the year 1349, for the burial of the poor in time of the great pestilence; after several variations. For, after the death of bishop Stratford, Michael de Northburgh, his successor in the bishoprick of London, and possessed of Dr. Stratford's burial-ground, containing no more than three acres of land, obtained of Sir Walter Manny a grant of his thirteen acres and a rod, together with the chapel thereupon, from which it was called New-church-baw, or New-church-close; and at his death this bishop bequeathed 2000l. for the founding, building, and finishing a convent of Carthusians there; and all his leaves whatsoever, for the space of four years, and all his rents and tenements within the city of London, some few excepted, and all his reversions there whatsoever for ever, for the endowment thereof; and to the convent, when finished, his two best silver basons for the service of the altar, and a silver pix, enamelled, for the host, and a silver vessel for holy water, and a silver bell, his two best vestments to officiate in, and all his divinity
nity books. And he bequeathed the patronage and care of this foundation to the bishop of London, his successor. At which time Sir Walter Manny, returning from the wars, in which he had been serving his king and country, and being worn out in the service, so managed it with the bishop of London, that he took upon him the sole care of erecting and endowing a double monastery of Carthusians in New-cherche-boufe, whose charter of donation, dated the 28th of March, in the 45th of Edward III. which is well preferred in the Charter-boufe evidence-boufe, recites his original donation of the thirteen acres and a rod for a burial-ground, and his free gift of the said ground, and the buildings thereon, for a convent of Carthusian friars, to be called The house of the salutation of the mother of God; and appoints John Lusote, with the consent of the chief prior of their order, to be the first prior of this convent. Then he gives the three acres adjoining, which he had purchased from the executors of Dr. Stratford, and concludes with ordering the monks to pray for him, &c.

Sir Walter de Manny was a native, and lord, of the town of Manny, in the province of Hyrnagl, from whence he came to England in the train of Philippa, king Edward the third's queen. He was a most valiant man at arms, by which he soon gained the attention and love of that warlike king, who, in the 5th year of his reign, made him a banneret. His feats in war were very many: but we shall only mention an action or two.
A. D. 1346, John duke of Normandy, eldest son of Philip de Valais, sat down before the castle of Aquillon, situate between the Garonne and the Loir, in Guienne, with 100,000 men, and vowed with an oath, that he would not stir thence till he had taken the place. Sir Walter Manny commanded within, and found the duke so much employment before that castle, that he gave king Edward an opportunity to come from England and to lay siege to Calais; and obliged him at last to get the pope’s dispensation for his vow, that he might raise the siege of Aquillon, and to march to the assistance of his father King Philip. Sir Walter sallied out and harried the French in their retreat, and had the good fortune to take several prisoners, amongst whom was a knight, a great favourite and near relation of the duke of Normandy, who offered him 3000 crowns for his ransom. Sir Walter being informed by the prisoners, that the French were defeated at Cassine, and that his royal master was set down before Calais, was so desirous to get to King Edward’s camp, that he replied, “Sir, I know very well; “that you can afford to pay me 10,000 crowns, “but I will immediately set you at liberty on “this condition only, that you go directly to the “duke of Normandy, and procure a safe conduct “for me and twenty men at arms to go to King “Edward, at the siege of Calais.” Which the captive knight agreed to, and obtained the safe-conduct. Sir Walter and his 20 men at arms, immediately rode with their banner displayed through
through the heart of France, till they were stopped at Orleans, by order of King Philip, who ordered them to Paris, and cast Sir Walter into the prison of the Chatelet. The duke of Normandy, however, insisting upon his right to grant the safe-conduct, and threatening his father to throw up his arms, in case Sir Walter was not permitted to enjoy the full benefit of it, Philip not only released, but highly honoured and entertained him at dinner, and dismissed him and his men with several rich presents; which Sir Walter accepted on this condition, if it should be with the good liking of King Edward his master. Sir Walter arrived in triumph at the English camp before Calais, and was most welcome. But King Edward resenting the French king's attempt to break the safe-conduct, ordered Sir Walter to return the presents made him by King Philip: which he accordingly did by the hands of a young gentleman of his family, Calais being taken, Sir Walter returned with his sovereign to England.

King Edward made Sir Amery de Pavia, a Lombard, governor of Calais. He had been one of his governors in his infancy; was a good soldier, but a great lover of money. Which foible being known, Montmorancy and Charny, two French lords, bargained with him for 20,000 crowns, to betray Calais into their hands. But the affair perspiring, King Edward sent for Amery to England, under pretence to consult with him: and upbraiding him with the treachery, and having brought him to confesse the whole transaction, his
A.D. 1370.

his majesty promised him his pardon, on condition that he would turn the plot upon these French lords, and deliver them into his hands.

Matters thus concerted, Sir Amery fixed a time to deliver up Calais; and the king and Prince of Wales went privately under the banner of Sir Walter de Manny, to seize the French lords in the very action. The night being come for the execution of the plan, and Sir Amery having received the 20,000 crowns, he admitted 100 horsemen into the town; who were all made prisoners: and immediately the gate opening with a great noise, Sir Walter de Manny, with his banner displayed, and the king and prince under it, issued out. Upon which the Frenchmen, not yet sensible how matters stood, were resolved to defend themselves and die gloriously. Amongst the French, Sir Eustace of Ribeumont distinguishing himself, King Edward singled him out, and a noble encounter between them two in single combat ensued, in which King Edward was struck almost to the ground; but recovering himself, he at length took Ribeumont prisoner, delivered him into safe custody, and continued himself incog. till supper time; when his majesty publicly acknowledged his antagonist’s valour, and rewarded his courage with his liberty and a rich chapelet of pearls, which the king placed on Ribeumont’s head.

On their return to England, Sir Walter de Manny was created a peer of the realm, and made a privy counsellor, and knight of the most noble order
order of the garter: and at his death, which happened in the year 1371, after a life spent in the most glorious deeds of arms, his funeral was honoured by the king, his royal family, and the nobility, who accompanied the corpse to the chapel of the new erected monastery of Carthusians, where it was solemnly interred, in an alabaster tomb, in the midst of the choir.

The war in France requiring a considerable parliamentary aid, which was granted, the king applied to the city to advance him the sum of 4601l. 3s. 4d., upon that credit: and it was done by the mayor and certain aldermen.

A. D. 1372, the citizens observing, that, notwithstanding the charter granted so lately by his present majesty, as in the year 1337, their liberties continued to be invaded, by certain privileges granted privately from the crown to foreigners, they petitioned the king and parliament in this form: "To our lord the king, and his noble council, the citizens of London do shew, That they have nothing to live upon, but their duty and franchise, upon which franchise the said city was founded; and by reason of which franchise, they were wont to travel by land and by sea, in divers countries for their profit; by which travel they used to bring divers merchandizes, to the great common profit of the whole realm of England, to the great aid and maintenance of the said city, sustenance and increase of the navy of the said land. And
of late their franchises are taken from them, against the grant of our said noble lord the king, and his noble progenitors, sealed with their seals, and against the great charter; to the great destruction as well of the said city, common damage of the land, as also of the navy. Whereupon they pray, that the king would please to have regard, and take notice that the said city was founded upon the said franchises, without which they could not maintain the city, nor bear the taxes and other charges, as they were wont to do: for which cause they pray they may have their franchises; according to the grant of the king, and his noble progenitors, and the great charter; and that all such grants and confirmations of franchises, may be made to all other cities and burghs of the realm.

The parliament being adjourned soon after, the citizens were put off by an answer from the king, who said, "Let them particularly shew the breach of any liberty, and they shall be answered." Neither could they obtain any redress till the year 1376, as will be shown in due time.

A. D. 1374, Mr. John Noi, the mayor, devised and published such ordinances for putting the laws in execution against extortioners and usurers, that he put an effectual stop to their base practices, which had done great hurt to trade, and oppressed the poor and needy. This regulation was so highly approved of by the king and parliament,
LONDON, WESTMINSTER, 174.

Nullam, that they strictly enjoined the whole nation to proceed in the same manner against usury. And as a further mark of his affection for his faithful Londoners, his majesty granted them a charter to explain their right of shutting aldermen; and another, in answer to their petition, against private licences granted to foreigners; in which his majesty confirmed the city's liberties concerning buying and selling, and the qualifications of brokers.

The first of these charters is dated on the 13th of November, in the 50th Edward III; and is in this form:

"Edward, by the grace of God, king of England and France, and lord of Ireland, to all men, to whom we send, greeting. Among other articles which our lord Edward, sometime king of England, our father, the year of his reign 12, by his letters patents hath granted and confirmed to the citizens of the said city of London, for the amendment and common profit of them that repair thereto. In the same letters it is contained, that the aldermen of the foresaid city, that every year they be removed, on the day of St. Gregory, by the commonalty of the said city; and that they so removed, be not chosen again the next year ensuing; but instead of them that have been removed, others be chosen by the same wards, from which such aldermen were removed, as in the same letters plainly it is contained; concerning which, on the part of the commonalty of the foresaid city,
city, by their petition before us in our great council, now again asked, to us meekly it is besought, that since divers opinions and divers strife have been sprung between the aldermen and the commonalty of the said city, upon the removing of aldermen, for the wrong interpretation of words in the foresaid articles contained, that is to say, that the foresaid aldermen affirm, that by the two words, viz. amobiles communitate, &c. i. e. let them be moved by the commonalty; they ought not to be removed from the office of aldermanship, without sufficient reason, or for some notorious offence to be found in them: but others of the foresaid citizens being of a contrary opinion, and willing to abolish this article, they have besought us to explain the said article, so as to remove all doubt about the premises: We being willing, as much as in us lieth, to contribute to the peace and tranquility of the said mayor, aldermen, and commonalty, and their successors, henceforward, concerning the interpretation of the said article, do, by and with the advice of our said council, [the parliament] declare, that all and every alderman of the said city, every year for ever, on the feast of St. Gregory the pope, from the office of an alderman utterly and precisely shall cease, and shall not be chosen again; but that instead of those removed, other aldermen shall be chosen every year, for ever, out of the discreet citizens of good fame, by the same wards, from which

New aldermen to be chosen annually.
"the said aldermen were removed. In witness "whereof, we have caused these our letters to be "made patents. Witness ourselves at Westminster, "on the 12th of November, in the 50th year of "our reign in England, and the 36th over "France."

The other charter was in answer to the city's petition to him in the last parliament, and is thus recited:


lord of Ireland, to all to whom these letters shall come, greeting. Know ye, that whereas amongst other liberties granted to the citizens of our city of London, by the charters of our progenitors, kings of England, which we have confirmed, and by ours it hath been granted unto them, that all merchant-strangers coming into England, shall remain at board with the free-hoists of the city aforesaid, and of other cities and towns in England, without keeping any houses or societies by themselves: and that there shall be no brokers of any merchandize from henceforth, unless they were chosen thereunto by the merchants in the mysteries in which the said brokers exercise their offices: and thereupon at least do take their oaths before the mayor of the said city. And also the merchants who were not of the freedom of the said city, should not sell by retail any wines or other wares within the said city, or the suburbs thereof. And now our well-beloved subjects, the mayor, aldermen, and other citizens of the said"
A.D. 1876.

said city, have humbly beseeched us by their petition exhibited in these words: To our lord the king, and his good council, do shew the liege mayor, aldermen, and commonalty of the city of London; That whereas they have often sued in divers parliaments to have consideration how that they are impoverished and undone, by reason their liberties, by him and his progenitors to them granted, are restrained, and great part taken away; and now at the last parliament holden at Westminister it was answered to them, that they should declare their griefs specially, and they should have good remedy thereof; of which griefs, among divers others, these be: that every stranger might dwell in the said city, and keep a house, and be a broker, and sell and buy all manner of merchandizes by retail; and one stranger to sell to another to sell again, to the great enbancing the prices of merchandizes, and a cause to make them remain there more than 40 days; whereas in times past, no merchant-stranger might use any of these points, contrary to the franchises of the said city, before these times had and used: by which grievance the merchants of the said city are greatly impoverished, and the navy impaired, and the privities of the land by the said strangers discovered to our enemies by spies, and other strangers into these houses received. May it therefore please your majesty and council, to ordain in this parliament, that the merchants—"
Strangers may be restrained in the points aforesaid, and the mayor, aldermen, and commons of the city, may enjoy the said franchises. We, for the special affection we bear to the said citizens, willing to provide for the tranquility and profit of the said citizens in that behalf, with the assent of our prelates, nobles, &c. have granted, for us and our heirs, to the said mayor and aldermen, and citizens of the said city, and their successors, upon condition they put the said city under good government, to our honour, and profit of our realm of England, and right govern the same; that no strangers from henceforth shall sell any wares in the said city, or suburbs thereof, by retail; nor shall keep any house, nor be a broker in the said city, or suburbs thereof, any statute or ordinance made to the contrary notwithstanding; saving always to the merchants of High Aldaine their liberties, by us and our progenitors to them granted and confirmed. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patents. Witness myself at Westminster, the 4th day of December, in the 50th year of our reign of England, and of our kingdom of France the 37th.

Under this sanction of the royal charter, several prosecutions were set on foot against those who had abused the royal authority; especially against Richard Lyons, merchant of London, and John Peach, of the same, wine-merchant. The former was impeached of frauds, extortions, and

Vol. I. T — other
other misdemeanors, in obtaining licences, farming the customs, taking bribes, tampering with the council, procuring unfair contracts with the government, &c. For which he was disfranchised and imprisoned, and his estate both real and personal was confiscated. The latter was accused of raising excessive sums of money upon the subject, by virtue of a licence he had procured, under the great seal, for the sole privilege of selling sweet wine in London. For which he was committed to prison also, and obliged to lie there till he had made satisfaction to all parties aggrieved by him. And the licence being there- by annulled, the citizens were restored to their ancient right of selling such wine, under this restriction, that the price thereof should be always regulated by the mayor.

However the king might be disposed, at the time of granting these charters, in favour of the city, his majesty was highly displeased with the Londoners soon after, for shewing a kind of difference in him, by an address, in which they prayed that the charter last recited might be permitted to have the sanction of parliament, which was then sitting at Westminster, A. D. 1377: to which Edward returned a disagreeable answer, "That he would be further informed." Neither had the citizens any better success with their petition to his majesty, to grant them the choice of a coroner, in which they set forth the frequent mischiefs in the city occasioned by the coroner's not being punishable by the mayor: For the answer was,
was, "The king will not depart from his ancient rights:" though they asked no more than what was enjoyed by many cities and towns in the kingdom. And further, the mayor, aldermen, and citizens, having petitioned the king for a confirmation of their liberties, to punish misdemeanors in Southwark, which had been encroached upon by the marshal, in that part where Southwark is guildable; they could obtain no other redress nor answer, only, "The king cannot do it, without doing wrong to others."

It was, therefore, to be considered in what manner the citizens might regain the good-will of the court, and bring his majesty into a better humour. For this purpose it was resolved to entertain prince Richard, his mother the princess of Wales, and their noble attendants, at Kennington, with a masquerade on horseback. Thus 130 A public citizens on horseback, in masquerade, preceded by trumpets, and a very grand band of music, and a vast number of flambeaux, marched from Newgate through the city, over London-bridge, and through the borough of Southwark, to Kennington-palace; in divisions: the first of which consisted of 48 persons, dressed in habits of esquires, with red coats, sash gowns, and beautiful wizards: the next division consisted of the like number, dressed like knights, but in the same livery with the first: the third division was headed by one, who road in a very pompous imperial habit, followed at some distance by a person resembling the pope, and attended by 24 cardinals: which were followed...
ed by 10 persons in hideous black vizards or masques, like legates sent from an infernal pontiff to close the cavalcade. Being all arrived at the palace, they dismounted and entered the great hall, and saluted the prince, the princess of Wales, &c. who repaired thither. After which one of the masques produced a pair of dice, and proposed to play with the prince. Which being accepted; the dice were so artfully contrived, that when the prince threw he was sure to win, and having thrown three times, his royal highness won a bowl, a cup, and a ring, all of gold: and having given the princes, and each of the nobility attending, the like opportunity to win each a gold ring, they were highly pleased, entertained the citizens with a sumptuous supper, and afterwards did them the honour to dance with them.

Here was a way open for a recovery of the esteem of the court. But as the best concerted schemes are frequently frustrated by some unforeseen accident: so it now happened with the city. The one arose from the citation of Wickliff, to answer for himself before the bishop of London: the other from a commitment of a citizen, made by the lord marshal in that part of Southwark called guildable; which commitment was looked upon to be contrary to the rights and immunities of the city.

In the first instance. Wickliff, who according to Henry de Knyghton, was most eminent in divinity, and second to none in philosophy, and shone greatly in the university of Oxford, in the year
1376 preached against the usurped power of the Roman bishop, and other enormities then accustomed in the church, as we read in Langquiste's chronicle, continued by Cooper; for which he was stigmatized and prosecuted by the bishops and clergy as an heretic. They first selected nineteen articles from his public lectures in divinity to prove their charge: which they privately transmitted to the pope, and engaged him to exert all his power to assist them in pulling him down. And the pope issued out his bulls to the archbishop of Canterbury and the bishop of London, whom he appointed commissioners to examine Wickliff in the beginning of the year 1377. Upon the strength of this papal commission, the archbishop cited Dr. Wickliff to appear at a certain day in his court at St. Paul's church, London, and there to answer to such things as he should be charged with.

On the 15th of February, the court being assembled, Dr. Wickliffe appeared to his summons, well accompanied, and guarded by John duke of Lancaster, the king's son, and Lord Percy, marshal of England, both his disciples, and by a vast concourse of people, that appeared to be his friends, and were more so by the behaviour of Lord Percy, who took every opportunity to prepossess the people in his favour; which being observed by Dr. Courtney, bishop of London, he told the marshal in a malicious and haughty manner, that, if he had been apprized of his masterly behaviour, he would have taken care to have prevented his coming thither. To which the duke replied with much
much warmth, that Lord Piercy should act in that affair as he thought proper, though disagreeable to the bishop's sentiments. Being come into our lady's chapel, for so was called the part where the court met in St. Paul's church on this occasion, the duke, and the Lords his attendants, sat themselves down with the archbishops and bishops. And, as Wickliffe stood before them, Lord Piercy, who was chief marshal of England, very courteously desired him to sit down, and in a manner compelled him so to do, alledging that, as he would have much to answer, he ought to sit down. This highly offended the bishops; and, in the name of the court, bishop Courtney alledged, that, as Wickliffe was come, as a criminal, to answer before his ordinary, to such things as should be objected against him, he ought to shew more respect and reverence to that court. These words so exasperated the duke, that he took Courtney up very abruptly, and swore that he would pull down not only his pride, but the pride of all the bishops in the nation: and added, that, although he might trust in his parentage, his family could profit him nothing. To which the bishop replied: "I neither trust in my parents or family, nor in the life of any man; but in God only, in whom I ought to trust." Which reply so enraged the duke, that he whispered the bishop softly, and told him, that he would rather draw him out of the church by the hair of his head, than suffer such things as his hands. This threat being overheard, and represented in a bad light to the crowd waiting without
without the church, as if the duke had threatened
the bishop's life, they gave a loud shout, declaring
that they would rather lose their lives, than suffer
any violence to be done to their bishop in his own
church. However, this appearance in favour of
Dr. Wickliff brought him off with no more than
a prohibition from his bishop; neither to preach
nor write any more in defence of the articles laid
to his charge.

The duke of Lancaster, resenting the behaviour
of the mob at St. Paul's, repaired to the parliament-
house; and, being president of that august assem-
bly, he moved in the king's name, that from that
day forward there should be no more mayor of
London, but that a captain should be appointed
the chief magistrate; that the marshal of England
might arrest in the city; and many other things
manifestly contrary to their liberties and privileges.

The city, justly alarmed by this proceeding, assem-
bled next morning, in their corporate capa-
city, to consider ways and means to divert the
impending storm raised by the duke of Lancaster;
and they were also debating in what manner they
might seek reparation of the injury or affront put
upon their bishop: but, before they had come
to any resolution, Lord Fitz-walter and Sir Guidio
Brian entered the city; and hardly escaped the hands
of the mob, who were possessed with an opinion,
that they were come with some bad intent: till
Lord Fitz-walter, standing forth, spoke to the
multitude to this effect: "That whereas he, by
" ancient inheritance, being standard-bearer for the
" city,
city, was obliged to take the injuries offered to
the citizens as done to himself; and thereupon
advised them to look to their defence." Upon
which the citizens ran to arms, and hastening with
great rage to the Marshalsea, where Lord Piercy
the marshal was supposed to be, they brought out
a prisoner, a citizen, whom they found there in
fetters, and committed contrary to the rights and
immunities of the city, and set him at liberty;
but not finding the marshal, they spoiled and
plundered his house. They then ran to the Savoy,
in quest of the duke of Lancaster, to revenge them-
selves for the indignity offered to their bishop,
and for endeavouring in parliament to retrench
the liberties of the city, by having the office of
mayor abolished, and a custos placed over it, with
permission to the marshal of England to arrest in
the city as well as in other parts.

This coming to the ears of the duke of Lancaster
and the lord marshal, who dined with John of Ypres
in the city; they, dreading the consequences of
their falling into the hands of the enraged citizens,
race immediately from table, and, crossing the
Thames, repaired to Kennington palace, where they
fought protection from the princess dowager of
Wales and her son Richard. In the mean time the
mob, being got to the Savoy, demanded the re-
leasement of Sir Peter de la Mere, unjustly detained
in prison. But a priest imprudently replying, that
Sir Peter was a traitor, and justly deserved to be
hanged, the populace fell upon him; and being
made to believe him to be Piercy in disguise, they
murdered
murdered him in a most barbarous manner: and it is more than probable, that they would have proceeded, and pulled down the duke's palace of the Savoy, had not the bishop of London hastened thereto, and prevented it, by promising that every thing should be accommodated for the good of the city.

The tumult in the city being quelled by these means, the multitude dispersed in less than three hours; yet their hatred against the duke could not be so immediately obliterated: they hung up his arms reverse in the principal streets of the city, stigmatizing him with being a traitor to his country. The duke applied to the bishop of London to excommunicate the parties concerned in this action to defame him: but that bishop, unwilling to incur the people's displeasure, declined it; and the bishop of Bangor undertook the office; who, attended by the aldermen and some other principal citizens, pronounced the sentence of excommunication, according to the duke's request; and the corporation not only joined in this public disapprobation and condemnation of the said indignity shown to the duke, but they addressed the king himself on the occasion; disavowing the late commotion, and alledging, not only that it was made without their privity; but that they, the magistrates and principal citizens, had exerted themselves, to the utmost of their power, to suppress the same: concluding with their uneasiness at a report, that their liberties were to be taken from them by parliament. To which his majesty answered,
282  HISTORY and SURVEY of

A. D. 1377.

svered, That he had no thoughts of any such thing; but that he was rather inclined to enlarge their privileges: that he would have them to be easy in that respect, and to take care and keep the peace of the city.

However, the duke's party prevailing in parliament, and his grace resolved not to put up with the affront offered to him by the Londoners, the king was obliged to proceed according to his directions; and the mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen of the city being commanded to attend the king, then in a dying state, and scarce able to speak, at Sbeene near Richmond; they were severely reprimanded, and strongly urged to confess their great and heinous offences against the king and the duke, and to submit themselves to their mercy. And though they exculpated themselves, and absolutely denied the charge, the mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen were discharged their offices, and others were appointed in their stead by the king's writ.

After this, the king sent privately and commanded the city officers to assemble, and make a wax candle, or taper, with the duke's arms upon it; and carry it in a solemn procession to St. Paul's church, there continually to burn before the image of the virgin Mary, at the expense of the city: which was punctually performed: but it served to increase the duke's hatred for the city; though they alleged the king his father's command for so doing: and, had King Edward lived long enough, it appeared too certain that the duke, who ma-
LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 283

A.D. 1377.

naged him at his pleasure, would have wreaked his vengeance on the Londoners with a heavy hand; who now escaped with only the dismission of Adam Staple the mayor, and some more aldermen, to make way for Nicholas Brember, who was elected mayor in his room, and sworn into that high office on the 29th of March, A.D. 1377, at the tower of London; and for some other of the duke's creatures.

It being certified to the mayor, &c, that King Edward III. was past all hopes of recovery, and laid in the agonies of death, the citizens deputed certain of their most eminent inhabitants, headed by John Philpot, to wait upon Prince Richard his successor, and the princess dowager of Wales his mother, then at Kennington, humbly beseeching him to grant the city of London royal favour and protection, in case of the king's death; intreating him to come and reside amongst them, and promising to support him with their lives and fortunes. And accordingly, as soon as it was certain the king was dead, the Londoners proclaimed his grandson Richard, the son of prince Edward, called the Black Prince, deceased; which they immediately notified to the young king and his mother, with fresh assurances of their fidelity and loyalty, and humbly beseeching his majesty to take upon him to compromise and put an end to the discord that had subsisted for some time between them and his uncle the duke of Lancaster.
A.D. 1377. List of Mayors in the Reign of K. Edward III.

In his 1st year, Hammond Chickwell.

2d John Grantham.

3 Richard Swynland.

4 Sir John Pountney.

5 Sir John Pountney.

6 John Preston.

7 Sir John Pountney.

8 Reginald, at the conduit.

9 Reginald, at the conduit.

10 Sir John Pountney.

11 Henry Dary.

12 Henry Dary.

13 Andrew Aubery.

14 Andrew Aubery.

15 John of Oxenford.

16 Simon Francis.

17 John Hammond.

18 John Hammond.

19 Richard Lazer.

20 Geoffrey Witchingham.

21 Thomas Leggy.

22 John Lustkin.

23 Walter Turk.

24 Richard Kильлнгбэй.

25 Andrew Aubery.

26 Adam Francis.

27 Adam Francis.

28 Thomas Leggy.

29 Simon Francis.

30 Henry Picard.

31 Sir John Stody.
In the 32d year John Loufsin.

33 Simon Douleby.
34 John Wrotb.
35 John Pecbe.
36 Stephen Candisb.
37 John Not.
38 Adam Bury.
39 John Loufsin.
40 John Loufsin.
41 James Andrew.
42 Simon Mordan.
43 John Chichester.
44 John Barnes.
45 John Barnes.
46 John Piel.
47 Adam of Bury.
48 William Wakworth.
49 John Ward.
50 Adam Staple.

CHAP. VII.


Mattæs thus stood between the city and the court; and the city's petition to parliament, for a confirmation of their chartered liberties, was still depending, when Richard II. ascended the throne on the 22d of June, 1377. Yet the citizens claimed their right to the office of chief butler to the king at his coronation, which was kept on the 15th day of July following; and it was allowed. In regard to their petition to parliament, which was renewed immediately at their first meeting, the representatives of the nation addressed his majesty, that the city of London might entirely and peaceably enjoy all their franchises and stages, that the noble kings, his progenitors, had granted before that time. To which Richard gave a most gracious answer in the following charter of confirmation:

"Whereas
"Whereas the said citizens, by their petition exhibited to us in parliament, did set forth, That although they, for a long time past, have used and enjoyed certain free customs, until of late years they have been unjustly molested; which customs are as followeth; viz. That no foreigner do sell or buy of another foreigner any merchandizes within the liberties of the said city, upon pain of forfeiting the same. Nevertheless, being desirous for the future to take away all controversies about the same, we do, by these presents, with the assent aforesaid, will and grant, and by these presents, for us and our heirs, do confirm unto the said citizens, and their successors, that, for the future, no foreigner sell to another foreigner any merchandizes within the liberties of the said city; nor that any foreigner do buy of another foreigner any merchandize, upon pain of forfeiting the same; the privileges of our subjects of Aquitaine in all things excepted; so that such buying and selling be made betwixt merchant and merchant."

This good humour of the court still appeared further, in a message which his majesty soon after sent by Lord Latimer, Sir Nicholas Bond, Sir Samuel Browne, and Sir Richard Addersbury, to assure the citizens, in his royal name, of the respect he bore the city, of his resolution to reside therein, and of the progress he, according to their desire, had made towards a reconciliation with the duke of Lancaster his uncle. His majesty informed them, that
that the duke had submitted himself in all things to him, touching their case; that it was his royal pleasure they should do the like: and then that he would do all in his power to effect an honourable agreement for the city.

This message was not altogether so well received by the citizens; who, knowing the king's youth, were jealous of the sincerity of those about him and in his councils, and of the power and interest of the duke, their enemy, at court, could not be brought to this absolute submission to the decision of the king, till the noble lord and the knights abovementioned had promised upon oath, that the citizens should not suffer in body or goods.

On this condition the chief citizens went with the messengers to Sheene, where the young king, his mother, and the duke of Lancaster, with a great many of the nobility, waited for their coming. The king gave them immediate audience, received them graciously, and, having the matters in dispute between the city and the duke of Lancaster debated in a full council, a perfect reconciliation was wrought; so that the duke and the city entered into an entire amity and perpetual friendship. His grace vouchsafed to embrace all the citizens there present; and the citizens next day proclaimed this accommodation at the usual places in London and Westminster.

After this, the king made his grand entry into the city of London, in the following manner: His majesty on a stately horse, attended by the duke of
of Lancaster, lord high steward of the kingdom; lord Percy, earl marshal; and many of the nobility; Sir Simon Butley carrying the sword of state, and Sir Nicholas Bond leading the king's horse; followed by a numerous train of young nobility, about the age of the king; each division having trumpets sounding before it; sat out from Sheene for London; and was met, at the entrance of the city, by the mayor, aldermen, and citizens, with the utmost splendor and magnificence. A conduit, in the form of a castle, erected in Cheapside, ran with wine during the cavalcade, and was attended by four beautiful girls, who, in golden cups, served the king, &c. with wine; bestrewed his head with gilt flowers, and threw among the populace florins that resembled gold. And everything was so joyous and well conducted, that the courtiers, especially the duke of Lancaster, and citizens, seemed to vie who should please one another most; and thereby the duke gained their love and goodwill.

The year 1378 will be forever famous for the expedition of Sir John Philpot against the Scotch privateers at his own expense. One John Mercer, observing that the English maritime was in a very ruinous condition, and that he had nothing to fear from the indolence of the king and his ministers, was encouraged to fit out privateers in Scotland, to cruise upon the English merchant-ships. He at last became so daring, as to enter the port of Scarborough, and cut out all the ships in that harbour; and the navigation became entirely interrupted.

Sir John Philpot destroys the Scotch Pirates.

A.D. 1378.
rupted by his daily depredations. This so highly affected Sir John Philpot, an eminent merchant of London, that, after all applications and remonstrances to the ministry, the merchants not being able to procure any redress in this case, he, at his own expense, fitted out a fleet, with 1000 men completely armed on board, and sailed with them, as commander in chief, in quest of Mercer the pirate. Sir John soon found him out, little expecting such a visit; and at a time that he was greatly embarrassed with the number of ships he had taken at sea, and in Scarborough, amongst which were fifteen Spanish ships, richly laden. There was no opportunity to escape by flight; and the value of the prizes was too great to be tamely given up; therefore, though his strength was extremely weakened by dividing it into so many parts for the navigating of the ships he had taken, Mercer resolved to make the best defence he was able; and, being attacked, maintained a long and desperate fight. However Sir John Philpot defeated him, and took most of his ships; with which he returned in triumph up the Thames to the port of London, amidst the loud acclamations of his fellow-citizens. But this affair was not looked upon with the same benevolence by the weak and indolent ministry, who summoned Sir John to appear, and give an account of his conduct, and presumption to undertake such an expedition without a commission from the king. Sir John did appear, and acquitted himself before the council with that resolution and modesty, that they could make nothing out to his disadvantage.

Though
Sir William Wallworth.

From the Original Statue in Fishmongers Hall.

C. Grignion sculpt.

Though the ministry were not disposed to protect the trade and navigation from pirates, they were very craving for money; and assessed every person according to their condition or station of life: which occasioned that national discontent, on which was founded the insurrection headed by Wat Tyler: for every tradesman, &c. their wives and children, were taxed at 4d. per head; the aldermen were ranked, and taxed at 21. each, amongst the barons; and the mayor at 41. amongst the right honourable earls: which is a proof that the mayor of London, at this time, had a right to the title of right honourable.

Sir John Philpot soon had an opportunity to renew his armament in a way more agreeable to the state. There being required a powerful fleet and army to be sent to the duke of Burgundy against the French, Sir John, then mayor, hired a considerable number of ships at his own expense for that expedition, and redeemed the armour and arms of above 1000 men, which had been pawned for the common necessaries of life. In all which it appears, that this wise, brave, and rich citizen was, for many years, the head, heart, and hand of the city, by defending the rights of his fellow-citizens in parliament, by his courage and liberality in support of the trade and honour of the nation, and by his indefatigable zeal in the well-governing of the city.

Sir William Walworth, A.D. 1380, succeeded Sir John Philpot in the seat of chief magistrate of London. In whose mayoralty broke out the dangerous
gerous insurrection, headed by Wat Hilliard, a Tyler at Dartford in Kent, stirred up by the oppressive poll-tax granted by parliament in the preceding year, and made more intolerable by the rigid and inhuman manner in which it was collected by order of some of the nobility, to whom it was farmed. This Wat Hilliard or Tyler, provoked by one of the collectors, who turned up his daughter to discover the years of puberty (all of the age of fourteen being taxed at 4d. per head) knocked out his brains, and, engaging the populace on his side, found himself presently at the head of a numerous army, who resorted to him from the adjacent villages. These insurgents took the rout of Maidstone, and were there greatly encouraged and augmented by the preaching of one Ball, an excommunicated priest, and imprisoned for sedition, whom they released from a long confinement in the county gaol. Ball's text was,

When Adam delv'd, and Eve span,
Who was then a Gentleman.

From which words he insisted, that all mankind were upon an equality in power and riches: and exhorted the insurgents to go to the king and demand liberty, and to use force, if it could not be otherwise obtained. They accordingly chose Wat Tyler for their leader, who immediately obliged his followers to swear, "for their mutual defence, to be true to King Richard and the Commons of England, never to receive a king whose name was John [i.e. John duke of Lancaster], to per-
LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 293

"suade their neighbours to join in the common cause, and never to submit to the payment of any other tax than a fifteenth."

From Maidstone the rebels marched to Blackheath, where Wat's army was increased to 100,000 men, clowns, insolvent debtors, run-away apprentices, out-laws, vagabonds, and other miscreants, who had taken up arms in Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex, and repaired now to his camp. These demands insisted upon liberty, and the abolishing of civil laws and customs; and they particularly declared against the intolerable exactions and corruptions of the lawyers; and their intemperate zeal carried them so far as to behead every nobleman and lawyer they could find. They even dared to summon the king himself to meet them at this camp. But, when this insolent demand was debated in council, the king's going to Blackheath was strenuously opposed by Simon Sudbury, archbishop of Canterbury, and Sir Robert Hales, Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, and lord high-treasurer; and their advice was followed, which determined the rebel army to break up from Blackheath; and they arrived in Southwark on the 10th of June, 1580, where they broke open the King's Bench and Marshalsea prions, and, with the assistance of the prisoners released from thence, the rebels discovered the houses of lawyers, jurors, and questmongers, and levelled them with the ground.

Here the rebel army divided into two parts. The Essex men marched forward to Lambeth, and burnt the archbishop's palace, and all its rich furniture.
niture, and all the books, registers, and writings, relating to Chancery affairs. The division that remained in Southwark destroyed the common stews or bawdy-houses along the bank-side, farmed by the city to Flemish bawds. The mayor, at first, shut the bridge-gate, to prevent the rebel-army's march into the city; but, next day, it was thought more advisable to admit them into London, as the best means to prevent the destruction committed in the borough of Southwark. It was Corpus Christi day when those rebels entered the city; where they were accommodated with whatever the shambles and cellars could provide: and, being joined by the most dissolute of the citizens, they repaired to the Savoy, the duke of Lancaster's palace, and at that time the most magnificent edifice in the kingdom; which they soon reduced to ashes, together with all the plate, jewels, and furniture in it. The Temple fell the next sacrifice to their frenzy; which was also burnt down: in whose flames were consumed all the records of Chancery, and books and papers belonging to the students of the law. And they did the same to all the other inns of court.

Now the rebels divided themselves into three bodies. One division proceeded to Clerkenwell, where they burnt the rich priory of St. John of Jerusalem; and from thence marched to destroy Sir Robert Hales's mansion-house at Highbury, near Hingston.

Another body encamped at Mile-end, to secure the eastern road into the city, through which London was
was chiefly supplied with provisions; to distress the city, and to swear those to the cause, who were coming to London.

The third body encamped on Tower-hill, which found means to get into the tower of London, notwithstanding it was defended by 600 men at arms, and as many veteran archers; who had been stationed there for the defence of the king's person: King quits the tower. but upon the king's going unarmed, and, as it were incog. to the rebel camp at Mile-end, to which his majesty was, at last, intimidated by threats to pull down the tower and to take away his life, that garrison suffered the rebels, without resistance, to enter, to penetrate into the royal apartments, to abuse every thing at their pleasure, to kiss the queen-mother, and to seize and behead archbishop Sudbury, and Sir Robert Hales abovementioned; in such a barbarous manner, that the archbishop was man-gled with eight strokes of the ax on his neck and head; and his head was fixt on a pole upon London-bridge.

The Essex body having got the king in their power at Mile-end, he heard all their demands and threatenings; which indicating their resolution to force his concession, his majesty yielded to them all, through necessity, and thereby regained his liberty, and was permitted to return. And on the same day (15th of June) the Essex men dispersed and returned home.

Wat Tyler, in the mean time, was committing the most horrible outrages and barbarities in London and Westminster. They murdered many eminent
A. D. 1380.

A. D. 1380.

King's safe return to the city.

nent citizens, especially the Flemish merchants; broke open the prisons; murdered all that were concerned in the exchequer, in the law, or any wise capable of writing a letter, and set fire to many places in the city.

The king meeting with such success at Mile-end, and being got safe to his mother and some friends at the wardrobe in the royal tower of London, to which they had retired; it was resolved to propose the same terms to the rebels in the city. But, after three draughts of the pacific proposals, Wat Tyler, who had now formed a design to murder the king and all the nobility, and to plunder and burn London, not accepting any of them, the court sent Sir John Newton to invite the archtraitor to a public conference with the king in Smithfield, in order to insert such further articles, as he would insist on; one of which was, that Wat should be invested with power to behead all lawyers, escheat-ors, and others, whatsoever were learned in the law, or communicated with the law; that the nation might receive the law from his (Wat's) mouth only.

The archtraitor vouchsafed, after some demur, to follow Sir John to the place mentioned: and as soon as he came in sight of the king, he set spurs to his horse, left his companions, and rode full gallop till he touched the crouper of the king's horse; whom he accosted thus: "Sir king, feest thou all yonder people? Yea truly, quoth the king; wherefore sayst thou so? Because, said Wat, they be all at my command, and have sworn to me their faith and truth, to do all that I would have them. In good time, replied the king,
"king, I believe it well." Then Wat Tyler added, "Believest thou, king, that these people, and as many more, as be in London at my command, will depart from thee thus, without having thy letters?" "No, said the king, ye shall have them; they be ordained for you, and shall be delivered to every one of them." By this time Sir John Newton, who carried the king's sword, coming on horseback near the traitor, gave him great offence, who arrogantly told Sir John, that it would better become him to be on foot in his presence. Sir John replying, that he thought there was no harm in that; the rebel drew his dagger, with an intent to stab him, and called him traitor: Sir John gave him the lie, and drew his dagger also. Wat then demanded the sword Sir John carried. The knight answered, "No: it is the king's sword, of which thou art not worthy: neither durft thou ask it of me, if we had been by ourselves." Wat, enflamed with passion to the highest degree, swore that he would not eat before he had Sir John's life; till the king, interposing, endeavoured to pacify the clown; whose demands were as extravagant as his deportment was rude. Which made it necessary for the king, with the advice of his friends about him, to run the single hazard of having him put under an arrest. Richard was somewhat intimidated. But the exigence of affairs requiring so dangerous a measure, his majesty commanded William Walworth, mayor of London, to execute the same, as being within his jurisdiction. Walworth, readily and boldly How executed.
A. D. 1380. siding up to the arch-rebel, gave him such a blow with his sword upon the head, as threw him from his horse; and he was soon dispatched by Sir John Sandwich and others, who ran to his assistance.

At the first sight of Wat's fall, the rebels cried, "Let us revenge his death;" and they immediately bent their bows. But the king, with a presence of mind and resolution above one of his age, made up to them, and said: "What, my friends, will you kill your king? Be not troubled for the loss of your leader: I will be your captain, and grant you what you desire." Which had such an effect upon the rebels, that they marched under his conduct into St. George's fields. In the mean time, Walworth and Philpot railed 1000 citizens, completely armed, and sent them so expeditiously under the conduct of the brave and experienced officer Sir Robert Knowles, to the king's assistance, that the rebels were struck with a panic, and threw down their arms, and begged for mercy, at the sight thereof. There was a second in command, whose name was Jack Straw. This rebel endeavoured to conceal himself in London: but he was, in a few days, detected in an eating house there, and was tried and condemned by the lord-mayor; and his head, and the head of Wat Tyler, were fixt upon London-bridge; from whence the archbishop's was taken down.

Jack Straw before his execution confessed, that it had been resolved, by him and his accomplices, to sack and burn the city of London in the evening of the day whereon Wat Tyler was killed. So that
this ancient, noble, populous, and opulent city was devoted to destruction, and a sacrifice to ignorance and beggary. And as the preservation thereof, and indeed of the king also, was owing to the conduct and bravery of the Londoners, his majesty conferred the honour of knighthood upon William Walworth, mayor; and John Philip, Nicholas Brembre, and Robert Laund, aldermen; with a reward of 100l. per ann. See farm rent to Sir William Walworth; and 40l. per ann. each, to the other three. And he honoured the city, in general, with the addition of a dagger to the arms of London, in remembrance of the great assistance given by the city to the king, and of the overthrow of the arch-rebel by the sword or dagger of the mayor.

Accordingly we find, that at a full assembly in the upper chamber of Guildhall, summoned by Sir William Walworth, mayor, it was agreed, by common consent, that the ancient seal of the office of the mayoralty of the said city should be broken, and that another new one, which the said mayor had caused to be made, and in which were the images of St. Peter and St. Paul, with the shield of the arms of the said city, supported by two lions, and with two more on each side of the arms, and two niches, containing two angels, between whom, over the said images of St. Peter and St. Paul, sat the image of the Virgin Mary, should be used. See lib. ii. H. fol. 132. b.

The public tranquility was scarce settled, before broils in the city were disquieted by intestine broils. The
iniquity of the times had introduced and favoured licentious and immoral persons; and they were suffered by the bishops and their clergy to go on in their lewdness and debauchery to such a length as raised the attention and indignation of John Northampton, who succeeded Walworth in the mayoralty, and severely prosecuted such as were found guilty of whoredom; to the no small dislike of the clergy, who looked upon such proceedings to be an infringement of their authority; and enjoined him, but in vain, to desist from such practices for the future: for, the Mayor, not regarding their threats, proceeded in the work of reformation.

He was also driven into a controversy with the fishmongers, for obtaining an act of parliament to lay that trade open; by which all foreigners, in amity with his majesty, were allowed to sell their fish in London, and elsewhere, by wholesale and retail; and he compelled them to acknowledge that their occupation was no craft, and therefore unworthy to be reckoned amongst the other mysteries.

This also is he who procured an act of parliament, that no viualler should exercise any judicial office in London, nor in any other city, borough, town, or sea-port, in the kingdom, unless in such towns where no other sufficient person could be found qualified for such an office. In which case every such person was to abstain from the exercise of his trade during the time of his office, upon pain of forfeiting all the viuuals he should sell during that
that time. By which act all fishmongers, butchers, and grocers, who in the sense of that act (4 Ricb. II.) were deemed victuallers, were rendered incapable of serving the office of mayor.

King Richard II. in his 6th year, A.D. 1382, sent a letter to the mayor of London, to confirm the privileges belonging to the constable of the tower of London. And as this royal grant proved afterwards the cause of much contention between the constable and the city, it will be proper to give it at length:

"Richard, by the grace of God, king of Engl-
land and France, and lord of Ireland, to the
mayor and sheriffs of London sendeth greeting.
Forasmuch as we have understood, that the
constables of our tower of London, time out of
mind, even to the time now past, and in
particular John Darcy, John de Beaucamp, Ro-
bert de Morle, Richard de Vache, and Alan de
Buxhill, hitherto constables of the said tower,
have had the customs, pence, and profits under-
written, by right belonging to the foresaid
tower; and in quiet manner taking them by
themselves, or their servants; to wit, of every
boat laden with rushes, brought to the said
city, such a quantity of rushes, to be laid upon
tower-wharf, as may be contained within a
man’s arms; of every boat accustomed to bring
oysters, muscles, and cockles, to the foresaid
city, one maund, thence to be brought and
laid upon the said wharf; from every ship laden
with wines, coming from Bourdeaux, or else-
where,
"where, unto the said city, one shagon before the mast, and another behind the mast; whatsoever ship, barge, or boat, or other vessel, which shall go loose by reason of storm or wind, or the ropes and cordage being broken, shall float from London-Bridge to Gravesend, or from thence to the said bridge, to be taken by the constable of the said tower, or his servants, and to be applied to the use of the said constable; what swans forever coming under the said bridge towards the sea, or from the sea towards the said bridge; all manner of horses, cows, oxen, hogs, and sheep, which have fallen from the said bridge into the water of Thames, which the foresaid constable, or his servants, may take; any such like creature swimming through the middle of the said bridge to the foresaid tower, which the same constable or his servants aforesaid have taken; of every foot of such like creature feeding within the ditch of the foresaid tower, one penny; every cart, empty or laden, which shall fall into the aforesaid ditches, as forfeiture or fee of the constable; and that the foresaid constables, as well those aforesaid as others, have used and enjoyed the usages underwritten; from the time beforefaid; to wit, that no cart, empty or laden, which shall fall into the aforesaid ditches, as forfeiture or fee of the constable; and that the foresaid constables, as well those aforesaid as others, have used and enjoyed the usages underwritten, from the time beforefaid; to wit, that no cart, empty or laden,
ought to come from the end of the street called "Petty-coats, upon the said Tower-hill, nor near the foresaid ditch, to the high street, called "Tower-street, unless it be taken and brought within the said tower; and that no cart shall pass beyond the bridge, between the ditch of the said castle and the ditch of the hospital of "St. Catherine's, without the licence of the constable of the said tower; and if it do, and break the bar, that cart ought to be brought within the said tower, and to make satisfaction for the transgression, according to the said constable's will: We, willing to maintain all and singular the rights and liberties of our tower aforesaid, that they perish not, or be unlawfully taken away, command you, that you permit our beloved and loyal Sir Thomas "Murray, our constable of the tower, to take and have the customs, pence and profits, by himself and his servants, in form aforesaid, and to use and enjoy the foresaid usages freely, without any impediment, as he ought to take and have such customs, pence and profits, and to use and enjoy the aforesaid usages, as he and all other constables of the said tower have reasonably accustomed to take, and have those customs, pence and profits, and to use and enjoy the foresaid usages, from the time aforesaid; and that by no means ye neglect this. Witness myself at Eltham, the 16th day of November, in the 6th year of our reign.

By the king.
This grant in some measure seems to clash with the first charter granted by Edward III. and confirmed by parliament in the first year of his reign: and it is certain the Londoners looked upon it in that light. Wherefore we find that they immediately petitioned the king for a confirmation of all their rights, freecustoms, charters, &c. which was granted, with this clause in the 73d article, "That the constable of the tower of London should make no prizes by land, nor by water, of victuals, or other things whatsoever, of the men of the said city, nor of any other coming towards the said city, or going thence, or cause to be arrested the ships or boats bringing victuals, or other such like goods, to or from the said city." Yet we must read this clause with a salvo to the customs and privileges enjoyed by the constable of the tower of London: for by the consent and advice of the same parliament, with which his majesty confirmed the city charter abovementioned, he confirmed also the foresaid grant to the constable of the tower; on the 22d of Nov. in the ninth year of this reign.

However, it is evident that there was some cause about this time, 7 Richard II. A.D. 1383, to suspect a design in the court to shake the ancient government of London: for the parliament, with which the city kept in great credit, did on their own accord address his majesty, in the 7th year of his reign, "That the citizens of London might be entirely restored, in that present parliament, to their franchises and free-ujages, and
and that it would please his majesty, of his special grace, to grant and confirm to the said citizens, and to their successors, by his letters patents, all their liberties and free-usages, as entire and full as they or their predecessors had enjoyed at any time by the favour of his noble progenitors, with the clause of Licet ush non fuerint, vel abusf fuerint: i.e. Whether the same were not used, or ever abused; in like manner with the franchises they did then enjoy by his own most gracious charter, and were confirmed; any statutes, judgments, surrenders, ordinances, or any charters or grants, of his majesty or his progenitors aforesaid, in time past made and granted, to the contrary notwithstanding, &c. To which King Richard II, answered, Le roi le voet: i.e. so the king willeth." In consequence of which, there passed in this parliament, a charter reciting, by inspeximus, the several charters of confirmation, and others passed by King Edward II. and III. and by King Henry III. And this parliamentary charter was set forth very fully, and published in a proclamation by Sir Nicholas Brembre, knight and lord mayor, by command of the king, which proclamation is preserved among the City Records, lib. ii. fol. 162. a and b. in latin, as of great consequence to posterity, and is thus translated:

"A proclamation made in the mayoralty of Sir Nicholas Brembre, knight and mayor, on Friday after the feast of the B. V. Mary, Vol. I. X"
A.D. 1383.

"Mary, and in the 7th year of the reign of "Richard II. concerning the liberties lately "granted to the citizens of London, by the "lord the king in his parliament; and allo "concerning certain ancient liberties renew- "ed by the lord the king, and newly con- "firmed to the said citizens by his royal "charter.

"It is proclaimed on the part of the lord our "king, and of the mayor of the city of London, "by virtue of the confirmation and concession "made by the said lord the king, concerning "the liberties and ancient customs of the said "city, as well by charters of the kings of Eng- "land, granted unto them, as without charters, "that it may be made known to all foreigners "concerning the following liberties of the said "citizens, especially touching the said foreigners, "as the citizens of the city aforesaid.

"So that no summons, attachments on execu- "tions, be made by any ministers or officers of "the lord the king, or of his heirs, either with "or without a warrant, within the liberties of "the city aforesaid, but by the officers of the "city only.

"Also the same lord our king hath, out of "his special grace, by his charter granted and "confirmed, as will fully appear by having re- "course to the said charters and letters, the gifts, "grants, confirmations, innovations, and the "ordinances aforesaid; and also all the articles, "and all other and every thing contained, recited, "and
and explained in all the charters and letters, as
well of him the lord the king, as any of his pro-
genitors; ratifying and granting all and each
thereof, at the instance and request of the
commons of the realm of England in his last
parliament, for the nourishing greater quiet
and peace among his liege subjects, and for the
public good, and by and with the assent of the
prelates, lords, nobility and great men, assist-
ing him in the said parliament, for himself and
his heirs, as much as in him lies, to the citizens
of the foresaid city, and to their heirs and
successors, citizens of the same city.
“Also the same our lord the king has further
granted, at the instance and request as afore-
said, and by the assent aforesaid, and also by
his own charters confirmed, for himself and
his heirs aforesaid, that the foresaid citizens
and their successors, citizens of the city afore-
said, shall be as entirely and fully restored to all
their liberties and free-customs, as ever they or
their predecessors have at any time more freely
and fully enjoyed the same under the prede-
cessors of him the lord the king.
“Also the same lord our king willeth, That,
though the same citizens, or their predecessors,
citizens of the city aforesaid, have not on any
occasion whatsoever, hitherto fully used any
for either of the liberties, acquittances, grants,
ordinances, anticks, or free-customs, or other
things granted in the said charters or letters,
or perhaps have abused any or all of the sa-

X 2
A.D. 1383.

"quittances, grants, ordinances, articles, or free-customs, or any other things, in the same charters or letters, as aforesaid, contained; nevertheless the same citizens, their heirs and successors, citizens of the city aforesaid, may for the future fully enjoy and use all and singular the liberties, acquittances, ordinances, articles, grants, free-customs, and whatsoever else is contained in the said charters and letters aforesaid, whether the same were not used, or perhaps abused, and every one of them, without let or impediment, of the same the lord the king, or of his heirs, justices, escheators, sheriffs, or of any other his bailiffs or ministers whomsoever; any statutes or ordinances published, or judgments given, or any charters of the same the lord the king, or of his progenitors aforesaid, in times past made and granted, to the contrary notwithstanding."

This royal favour gave infinite satisfaction to the Londoners. And the fishmongers in a particular manner experienced the good-will of the last parliament, which had done such great things for the city. For they were restored to all their ancient rights and liberties, except the liberty of holding a court; all affairs continuing according to the late charter to be transacted in the mayor's court. But the turbulent spirit of John Northampton was so displeased with this favour to the fishmongers, that he raised a sedition in the city, and patrolled the streets in a riotous manner. For which he was apprehended and confined at Tintagel.
London, Westminster, &c. 309

Pigael-castle, in Cornwall, for life; and his goods were forfeited to the king, by a convention of nobility at Reading: and one John Columbine, a shoemaker, and a great stickler for Northampton, was apprehended by Sir Robert Knowles, carried immediately to Guildhall, arraigned, convicted of fomenting an insurrection, and presently beheaded.

Walsingham relates, under the year 1383, that the Londoners invaded the discipline of the church, and took the punishment of fornication and adultery into their hands; by imprisoning several women for those offences, and exposing them in the streets with their hair cut short, and trumpets and hautboys before them, to publish their crimes. To which the magistrates said they were forced, by the negligence and partiality of the clergy and of the spiritual courts, who connived at licentiousness for a bribe: and to let justice and discipline sleep any longer, was to draw down divine vengeance on their city, and the way to be destroyed either by war, pestilence or earthquakes.

Peace once more restored to the city, their next care was to establish a respectable common-council. For, as we read in Libro Albo, folio 10. petitions were presented to the mayor at a great common-hall of the citizens, setting forth, that for want of sufficient persons chosen, divers things were passed in common-council, more by clamour than reason; for prevention whereof, several articles were proposed to be experimented, and if found good and useful, to be confirmed: amongst which
which one was. That the common council might consist of sufficient people, and that for the future they should be chosen under the care of the aldermen, four out of each ward; and not out of the guilds, mysteries, or crafts, as had to that time been usual. After this establishment of the common-council, Nicholas Brembre so managed, that, on the 8th of March, he got the common-council men to turn out all, or most of the aldermen, and to choose new ones for their respective wards; which seems to have been done by order of the court: for we find a warrant from the king, dated that same day at Westminister, to confirm their proceedings and elections.

The new method of choosing common-council-men being found more advantageous for the well-governing of the city, the mayor, aldermen, and common-council, in whose court the citizens had established their corporation, and power to enact what should seem to them, in common-council assembled, most beneficial for their good government; in the said court did, on the 31st of July, in the very next year, A. D. 1384, make this regulation in regard to the choice of the common-council, viz. That they should be chosen by the wards, fifteen days after St. Gregory; and that the inhabitants should choose those who had served the year before, or others. And further, That the common-council should be assembled once a quarter, or oftener, to consult and take care of the affairs of the city.
The king's intermeddling with city elections in March last, was soon followed, A. D. 1385, by requiring the new sheriffs to be sworn before the barons of the exchequer. The case was this, Hamon Godsebrap and William de Buddle, being presented as sheriffs elect to the treasurer and barons of the exchequer; the barons required them to take an oath for their good deportment in that office. John Gysors, the mayor, replied, that the persons presented by him were not obliged, nor ought they to take an oath concerning the exercise of their office any where but before the mayor and aldermen of the city: and that since the first concession made to the citizens of chusing the sheriffs of London and Middlesex, and of discharging them at pleasure, it had not been known that ever any such oath had been taken, except once; when the city was seized into the hands of Edward I. Therefore he prayed, in the name of the city, that the said Hamon and William might be admitted to the said office, upon their presentation, according to custom. But the barons, though they did not pretend to set aside the election, obliged the sheriffs elect to take the oath before them, or at their peril to execute the office of sheriffs.

And it was upon the back of this mortification, that the constable of the tower obtained a confirmation of his privileges in parliament, above recited. Which proved a bone of contention, till King James I. decided the controversy in favour of the city. Of which tower, Fitz Stephens writes,
AD 1385.

Description of the tower of London.

A.D. 1385. writes, "That it was in his time a most strong and very great palatine tower; whose turrets and walls do rise from a very deep foundation, and its mortar is tempered with the blood of beasts." And here also let it be remarked, that the constable of the tower, so often mentioned, is a place of high honour and trust, the first and principal officer of this royal fortress, and is found upon record first in the reign of King Stephen, and was one Othowenus. But this high office was frequently suspended and supplied by a keeper, and sometimes by a lieutenant, who were invested with the same authority, though inferior to the constable in title; and again there don't want precedents of a constable's being keeper at the same time, and receiving the fees of both places; as appears by the Rec. Tur. 13 Henry III.

The proportion or number of four common-council to represent each ward, being found inadequate, it was resolved, confirmed and settled, in the year 1385; that each ward should chuse four, six, or eight, according to their bigness.

In the year 1386, the kingdom being threatened with a French invasion, in the absence of our best troops, sent to support the pretences of the Duke of Lancaster to the crown of Castile, the king sent the following writ to the city of London:

"The king, to his beloved the mayor and aldermen, and the rest of the citizens of London, sendeth health.Know ye, that as well of the walls and other defences or forts of the said city are old and weak, and for want of repair, ..."
repair, are in some places fallen down: and that the ditches of the said city are filled exceedingly with dirt, dunghills and other filth, so that grass grows in the same, not only to the evident danger of the said city and inhabitants thereof, especially in this time of war; but also to the manifest disgrace and scandal of us and the whole city, &c." His majesty then impowers the mayor and citizens to renew and take the toll upon merchandize and victuals brought into the city for ten years, as had been done in the year 1276, granted by King Edward I. and the citizens set heartily to work about repairing the walls, bulwarks and ditches; and demolished several houses adjoining to the city walls, to prevent their being a harbour for the enemy, should the city be attacked that way. But no sooner was the French expedition blown over, than the citizens dropped their repairs; and were obliged to take a part in those domestic troubles, which were occasioned by the king's over attachment to his favourites.

Those favourites were Robert de Vere and Michael de la Pole. The king had created the former duke of Ireland, and the latter earl of Suffolk and lord high chancellor; and committed the administration of the national affairs to those two men. Who, not contented with the royal favours and confidence, which they thought could not be totally engrossed, during the life of Thomas Duke of Gloucester, the king's uncle, and some others, conspired to take away their lives.

For
For this purpose, they proposed to prevail with Nicholas Exton, mayor of London, for the time being, to invite the duke, and those others his friends, to sup with him at Nicholas Brembre's, the late mayor's house, who was in their secret, and there to assassinate them all in the height of their feast. Nicholas Exton abhorring the deed, rejected the proposal, and privately advised and cautioned the Duke of Gloucester of the premises, and to be upon his guard. Who, to spirit up the nation to carry their complaints against the favourites to the throne, propagated a report through the kingdom, that a poll tax of a noble a head was intended to be laid by these ministers. Upon which the citizens of London immediately sent a deputation to the Duke of Gloucester, beseeching him to take upon him the government of the kingdom, and to bring to justice all those concerned in the bad management thereof, by ruining the people with intolerable and grievous taxes, to enrich themselves at the expense of the people.

The duke declined their solicitation, it being impracticable for him to serve the nation, so long as the favourites kept possession of the king and his affection: but advised and encouraged them to engage the other cities and towns of the kingdom, severally to address the king upon their grievances; and promised that he and his brother would be ready to back them, in case they would address his majesty on St. George's day next following. On which day the mayor and citizens deputed
Deputation sent to address the king.

A.D. 1386.

Deputed 60 of their principal members, to proceed, in company with the deputies of divers other towns and cities, to Windsor, and address his majesty on the state and complaints of the nation. The king informed of their attendance, would have departed without seeing them: but the Dukes of York and Gloucester, and the Earl of Salisbury, interposing, his majesty at last granted them an audience: when Sir Simon Sudbury, in behalf of the rest, "laid before his majesty their grievances, and most humbly intreated, that a parliament might be speedily summoned, for calling to account all such as had misbehaved in the administration of public affairs, and to substitute men of worth and probity in their stead, according to the advice of parliament." The king answered, "That their supplications being long, he had not time to answer: therefore fore desired they would bring them next Monday, when he would communicate them to parliament, that should then be held at Westminster, and what were judged reasonable, should be granted to them:" but added, in the ministerial style, "That his subjects should not be his masters, by prescribing to him: for he could not perceive that either himself, or any about him, had ever intended any thing else but right and justice."

This was in no wise satisfactory. Therefore a reply by one of the deputies boldly taking up the case, replied, "That, with humble submission to his majesty, justice was never less practised in England..."
A. D. 1386.

"*land* than at present; and that by the subtle management of certain persons, 'twas impossible for him to come at the truth of things, seeing his ministers found it their interest to conceal from him the management of his affairs, as much as possible: in consideration of which, they did not think it consistent with their interest, nor that of the kingdom, to wait the meeting of the parliament, seeing a speedier remedy might be applied, by calling to an account those plunderers, who had embezzled the public treasure; and to enquire how those immense sums, raised for nine years past, had been applied: and that all those who could not discharge themselves honourably, should stand to the judgment of parliament."

Its effect.

This resolute speech much surprized the king: who demanding the opinion of his uncles and the other nobles there present; and they declaring that they could not see any thing unreasonable in this demand of the commonalty of his realm: his majesty consented that the parliament should be summoned to meet at Westminster on the 3d day of May next, to enquire into the state of the nation; according to the petition of the citizens of London.

Bad advice of the favourites.

The favourites, in order to avoid this parliamentary enquiry, were now reduced to put the king upon violent measures. For this purpose Richard removed to Bristol, and sent the Duke of Ireland, with a commission to raise an army in Wales,

Wales,
London, Westminster, &c. 317

Wales, to enable him to reduce the city of London, and his uncles, supported by it, to his obedience.

The Duke of Ireland soon collected 1500 men, and marched towards London. The Duke of Gloucester, at the head of 20,000, most of whom were Londoners, met him at Oxford, and routed him. Which determined the king to shut himself up with his comfort, the archbishop of York, &c. in the tower of London, to wait the issue of the civil war thus begun. But the citizens of London, to convince his majesty of their loyalty to his person and family, and that it was not his government, but the bad men who were in his service, and their bad measures, that they opposed, met him in a very large body on horseback, richly accoutred, at a considerable distance, as he approached the city, and conducted him in a peaceable, dutiful and pompous manner, first to St. Paul's, and thence to his palace at Westminster. However, his favourites brought the Londoner's fidelity so much into suspicion, that upon advice of the march of the baron's army from Haringay, or Hornsey-park, now called Highgate, to London, they prevailed with his majesty to retire into the tower, as a place of greater safety.

Hitherto the city of London seemed to take no part against the king, but rather inclined to moderate and compromise matters. But the king, thinking himself safe in the tower of London, immediately shewed his resolution to maintain or screen his favourites at all events, and to distress the confederate barons. For which purpose he issued
issued a proclamation to be made in London, That
whoe'er should dare to supply the baron's army
with arms, ammunition or provisions, of any
sort, should suffer death, and forfeit their estates.
On the contrary, the barons sent a manifesto,
signed by the Duke of Gloucester and the Earls of
Arundel and Warwick, to the mayor, aldermen,
and citizens of London, setting forth, "That
they, the lords above-mentioned, were, and
always would be, obedient and loyal subjects
to the king; yet that the mayor, aldermen, &c.
should not wonder at the cause of their affem-
bling in such a manner, they thought good to
let them know, that it had been ordained by
the king in the last parliament, that certain
lords, thereunto appointed and sworn, were to
have the governance of the king's council and
realm, for the honour and profit of both, for
the term of one year; which government had
been, and was then disturbed and interrupted
by Alexander, archbishop of York, Robert Vare,
Duke of Ireland, Michael de la Pole, Earl of
Suffolk, Robert Tressilian, that false justice, and
Nicholas Brembre, a false knight of London,
every one of them being traitors to the king
and kingdom: who falsely and traitorously,
by their wicked advices and conduct of the
king's person, had carried him into divers re-
mote parts far from his council, to the ruin of
him and his realm; and falsely counselled him,
contrary to their oaths, to do divers things in
disinheritance and dismembering of his crown,
he being nigh to lose his heritage beyond sea
by
by their means, to the great infancy and de-
stuction of the whole nation: and had also
wickedly made several differences between the
king and the lords of his council, so as some
of them were in great fear and danger of their
lives, as they had lately informed the king, by
the archbishop of Canterbury, the duke of York,
the bishops of Winchester and Ely, and several
other lords. Wherefore to redress these
grievances, and to punish those traitors ac-
cording to law, they were now assembled, re-
quiring and charging the mayor and citizens,
by virtue of their allegiance, that they should
make proclamation through the whole city,
That this was their true intent, and no other,
and for the honour, profit and safety, of the
king and all his loyal subjects, they would be
aiding and assisting with all their power, to the
said lords, not favouring or aiding the said
traitors, or any of them, as they tendered the
honour of God, the king and the kingdom,
and the safety of the city; and that they neg-
lect not this advice, as they desire to avoid the
dangers that may happen in time to come.
And concluded with demanding their resolution
in this matter, on the Friday following, the
15th of November, 1386."

The army was already under the north wall of the city; and this manifesto carried so much con-
vinction in it, that the citizens ordered Nicholas Eaton their mayor, to deliver the keys of the
city to the Duke of Gloucester; and further, that
the baron's army should be supplied with plenty of all sorts of provisions.

The parliament now met, and, amongst other enquiries, found Sir Nicholas Brembre, late mayor of London, and one of the king's wicked favourites, guilty of high treason; adjudged him, who was to have been made duke of New Troy, alias London, to be hanged; and he was accordingly executed at Tyburn. See Rot. Parl. 2 Rich. II. p. 3. By which means the king was, at last, brought to an accommodation, that put an end to the ruins of a civil war.

The streets of London about this time were become so full of lay-stalls, that this annoyance attracted the attention of parliament, in the year 1389: by whose order it was proclaimed through the city, That no person whatsoever should presume to lay any dung, guts, garbage, offal, or other ordure, in any street, ditch, river, &c. upon the penalty of 20l. to be recovered by an information in chancery. And the king, to express his good liking at the tranquillity of the nation, proclaimed, by his heralds, in all the principal courts of Europe, a tournament to be held at London, to commence on Sunday next after Michaelmas, A.D. 1390.

This tournament was held in Smithfield, and honoured with the presence of divers princes, and many of the prime nobility from Germany, France, and other courts on the continent. The procession was most brilliant, beginning on the Sunday afternoon, from the tower of London, with a cascade
ode of sixty ladies dressed magnificently, and mounted each of them on a stately horse, richly accoutred, and each lady leading an armed knight by a silver chain, attended by their esquires of honour: in this manner they proceeded through Cheapside to Smithfield; where the justs continued performed four days in a most sumptuous manner, and with a variety of noble entertainments, in the presence of the king, queen, the whole court, and an infinite number of genteel spectators. The king himself jested on the second day. Open house was kept, in a very sumptuous manner, at the king's expence; in the bishop of London's palace, for all persons of distinction. And every night concluded with a ball.

The year 1391 is celebrated to the honour of the magistrates of this city, who, by a voluntary contribution of 20l. by each of the aldermen, added to 2000 marks taken out of the orphan's fund in the chamber of London, procured a sufficient quantity of corn from abroad to supply the wants of the poor, when the city was threatened with a famine by the excessive price of wheat; Adam Bamme, mayor.

Next year, 1392, the king, in great want of money to maintain his excessive luxury and immoderate profuseness, applied to the city of London for a loan of ten thousand (some say of no more than one thousand) pounds; but had the mortification not only of being denied, but of hearing that the citizens had most barbarously abused and beat a Lombard merchant, who offered to advance the
the sum required. Some pretend that the king, for the present, smothered his resentment against the city; and from an anonymous author have represented the misfortunes that followed, to arise from a quarrel in Fleet-street between a baker and a servant belonging to the bishop of Salisbury. But the best authority supports the following account: That the king having conferred with some other lords about the behaviour of the citizens, and complained of the affront they had given him, the council resolved, "That it was not only expedient, but very requisite, that the insolent pride of those presumptuous Londoners should be speedily pressed:" and as the citizens had used their authority to the uttermost, and exposed themselves to the king's mercy by divers orders and constitutions they had made, by stretching beyond the powers of their charters, it was no difficult matter to find a clause to punish them for: and perhaps the riot in Fleet-street, which threatened to pull down or set fire to the bishop of Salisbury's palace, might administer a fresh subject of complaint: the king, with the advice of his council, commanded the mayor, aldermen, sheriffs, and twenty-four of the most wealthy citizens to be arrested, and conducted to Nottingham, to answer the high crimes and misdemeanors there to be laid against them. In their way thither, it was agreed amongst the prisoners to stand faithfully by each other, in order to justify their innocence. But such is the frailty of human faith, that some of them soon fell off, and impeached their brethren, in order to save them-
themselves from the severities threatened to be executed upon them. Which brought them all to this resolution, to throw themselves upon the king's mercy. Who, on the 11th of June, deposed John Hinde the mayor, and committed him to the castle of Windsor; one sheriff was sent to Wallingford castle; the other was confined in Odam castle; the rest were dispersed in several adjacent prisons, there to remain during the king's pleasure, and the determination of the council in their affair.

A commission was accordingly issued out for enquiring into all and singular the errors, defects, and misprisions committed in the city, through the bad conduct of the said magistrates, before whom were indicted William Venour, the late mayor; John Lovene or and John Walcote, late sheriffs; William Barret, Nicholas Exton, &c. aldermen; for mal-administration in the government of the city; who, being convicted, were adjudged to pay fines for the first fault 1000 marks, for the second 2000 marks, both fines for the king's use, and for the third the liberties of the city were seized to the king's use, in direct contradiction to the immunities granted to the citizens by the first charter of King Edward III. as above recited.—The sheriffs were also degraded, and seventeen aldermen removed: all whose places were filled up by the king's precept, during his royal pleasure. And, as a further token of his displeasure, the king withdrew himself and his nobles from London, and removed the courts of justice to York. All which
which is related upon the established credit of Rymer's **Fadera** and Maddox's **Firma Burgi**, tho' the facts are somewhat differently delivered by Hen. Knighton and Walsingham.

Such were the mortifications the Londoners met with from the hand of power. But they still maintained such a footing at court, that they found means to alleviate matters with the king, and were soon received into favour, upon paying a fine of 3000 marks. The city liberties, except the privilege of chusing their mayor, were entirely restored. And the king having signified his pleasure to return to London, he was met at Shene, near Richmond, by 400 citizens, richly dressed, on horseback, with their recorder at their head; and, after paying due submission for their misconduct, and praying his Majesty to honour his chamber of London with his presence, they conducted him to St. George's church in Southwark; where his Majesty was received by the bishop of London, his clergy, and 500 boys in surplices. At the foot of London-bridge the king was presented with a stately courser, richly trapped with golden brocade; and the queen with a stately white pad, accoutred with very rich furniture. Thus mounted, the royal pair were escorted through the city to St. Paul's: every street lined with the city companies in their formalities, and the houses covered with rich tapestry and silks. At the standard in Cheapside was erected a most magnificent pageant, on which was placed a boy, representing an angel, who presented the king with a gold cup of wine, and
and placed upon his head a crown of gold, set
with precious stones and pearls of exceeding great
value. The like was done to the queen. At St.
Paul's the king made an offering; and proceeded
with the same solemnity to his royal palace in
Westminster. Next day the mayor, aldermen, and
sheriffs waited on his majesty, and presented him
with two gilt silver basins, in each of which were
1000 nobles of gold, and a curious picture of the
Trinity, valued at 800l. To the queen they pre-
sented a tablet of gold, engraved with the story
of St. Ann, her majesty's name; who graciously
received their present, and promised and did all in
her power to complete their reconciliation with the
king; but it was presently discovered, that there
would be no way to recover the right of chasing
the mayor but by paying him his own price, viz.
10,000l. which they were obliged to pay, and
raised by an assessment upon the citizens and in-
habitants of London in general; but paid with that
grudging, as entirely destroyed their affection for
a prince that so unjustly and rigorously oppressed
them; which in the end met with an opportunity
to convince posterity of the danger a crowned head
runs, who makes the city of London his enemy.

The parliament being met, after all the pro-
secutions were at an end, they entered again upon
the state of the city lay-stalls, which in the last
sessions had been voted a great nuisance; and now
they further enacted, "That all the filth of a
"certain lay-stall, upon the bank of the river
"Thames, be forthwith removed; and that the
"butchers
butchers of London should, before the ensuing Easter, erect a house or houses, in a proper place, to receive all their ordure, thence to be carried in boats into the middle of the said river, and to be thrown in at the turn of the tide at high water. And that no person should presume to throw any muck, rubbish, lye, stage, or other ordure, in at the sides of the said river, or lay any filth or nastiness on the banks of the same, between the palace of Westminster and the tower of London, upon the penalty of 10l."

It was also enacted, for the security of the city liberties against future attempts of a court, "That it was not the king's meaning or intent, nor the meaning of the statute made in the 28th of Edw. III. that the mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs of London, that have been, now are, or hereafter shall be, should incur the penalty contained in the said statute, for any erroneous judgment given, or to be given, in the said city." However, this parliament left them answerable for all defects respecting the government of the city. It was further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, "That, from thenceforward, the aldermen of the city should not be chosen annually, but remain in their offices during their good behaviour. And that the great ward of Farthingdon should be divided into two wards, and have two aldermen." By which ordinance a five and twentieth ward was constituted. And, finally, it was enacted by this parliament, in what proportion the said twenty-five wards should be rated.
rated or assessed, towards raising a fifteenth in the city, and to be paid into the exchequer. As may be more fully seen in Cotton's Abrid. Rec. under the year 1393.

The next parliament, A.D. 1394, empowered the mayor of London to search all malt brought to the city, to prevent the great frauds of the country maltsters; so that the buyer might have eight bushels of clean malt to the quarter.

On the other side we read, that the mayor and sheriffs were ordered to attend the council, and answer to a complaint exhibited by the country graziers coming to Smithfield market, who accused the city officers of extorting from them every third beast brought by the graziers to that market. But it does not appear that they were in any wise punished for so doing.

In the year 1396 the mayor and aldermen, accompanied by a select body of citizens, well-mounted, and dressed in one uniform, with a symbol of their trades richly embroidered on each of their sleeves, march out to Blackheath, to meet the king and the French princes Isabella (only eight years old) his confort coming from France: where the recorder having addressed their majesties in the name of the citizens, they conducted them to Kennington. From thence the little queen, as she was called, was brought to the tower of London in the utmost pomp and state: and the number of spectators was so great, that nine persons were crowded to death on London-bridge. Next day the queen
queen passed through the city to Westminster in the
greatest magnificence.

Froissart, in his history, page 4. A.D. 1398,
informs us, that the citizens of London drew upon
themselves a high resentment from the king, by
petitioning his majesty to annul the grievous taxes
laid on for the French war, now at an end, and
not to enter into any treaty with the French king
about the delivering up of Calais, at the instigation
of the duke of Gloucester. For which many of the
richest and most eminent citizens were obliged to
sign and seal sundry blank charters sent them by the
ministry, who filled them up, at their pleasure,
with excessive high sums. And they were with
difficulty saved from other marks of the royal dis-
pleasure, by the interest and intercession of their
bishop, Robert Braybrooke, and of Roger Walden,
archbishop of Canterbury.

Thomas Arundel, archbishop of Canterbury, upon
his visitation at London in the year 1397, revived
the old constitution for the inhabitants of their re-
spective parishes within the city, to pay to their
rector one penny in the pound, out of the rent of
their houses, in lieu of tythes, as had been or-
dained by Simon Niger, formerly bishop of Lon-
don.

Richard, by his oppressions became at last so
odious to his subjects, that the principal of the
nobility, gentry, and people, invited Henry duke
of Hereford, and son of John of Gaunt, late duke
of Lancaster, and grandson to Edward III. then
an exile in France, to come over and head them,
in order to deliver the nation from the slavery they were sunk into. Henry landed at Ravenspurre in Yorkshire, and presently found himself at the head of 60,000 men. With this army he marched for the capital, and was received into London as the deliverer of the nation. And here, his army was sufficiently supplied with all sorts of provisions. From hence he marched to meet King Richard, who was expected from Ireland, where he had been upon an expedition to reduce that kingdom. But when the great men, who returned with him to England, heard of the accession of the duke of Lancaster, they deserted him; and, his army moulder ing away, Richard surrendered himself to his competitor, who sent him to London, where he was confined in the tower, and obliged to resign his crown.

List of Mayors in the reign of King Richard II.

In his 1st year Sir Nicholas Brember.

1
2d  John Philpot.

3  John Hadley.

4  William Walworth.

5  John Northampton.

6  John Northampton.

7  Sir Nicholas Brember.

8  Sir Nicholas Brember.

9  Sir Nicholas Brember.

10  Nicholas Exton.

11  Nicholas Exton.

12  Nicholas Twiford.

13  William Venon.

In
In the 14th year Adam Bannard.

15 John Hinde.
16 William Hondon.
17 John Hardley.
18 Sir John Froiske.
19 Sir William More.
20 Adam Brown.
21 Sir Robert Whittington.
22 Sir Drew Barintin.

C H A P. VIII.


The parliament having recognized the duke of Lancaster by the title of Henry the IVth, king of England, in the year 1399, he took possession of the throne on the last day of September, and was crowned on the 13th of October following; when the mayor and aldermen were admitted to their seats next the sideboard, in right of their office of chief butler of England: on which occasion Henry made himself exceeding popular, by causing all the blank charts, that had been extorted, as above, from the rich citizens, to be burnt at the standard in Cheapside.

The parliament, before they rose, enacted, that Acts first, all repuers, and other fisbers, from Rye and Win... concerning the sale of...
A.D. 1399.

Chelesa, and other parts on the sea-coasts, should sell their fish themselves in Cornhill and Cheap, and other streets of London, unto all men that would buy them; except fishmongers, and others that would buy the said fish to sell again. And that all foreign fishermen in amity with the king, as well as domestick, should have the privilege of retailing their fish in the city, either whole or in pieces, to all persons whatsoever, except fishmongers. But what endeared his majesty most to the Londoners was the repeal, which he obtained in parliament, of that act of 27 Edw. III. whereby the mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs of London, in default of good government in the city, were to be tried, as delinquents, by a foreign inquest, to be taken out of the counties of Kent, Essex, Suffolk, Hertfordshire, Bucks, and Berks; and who, upon their being found guilty, for the first default were to pay 1000 marks, for the second 2000 marks, and for the third to forfeit the franchises of the city to the king; by which act the said several forfeitures were repealed.

It was not long before the Londoners found an opportunity to shew their gratitude for these favours. Henry, informed of a plot by some of the greatest men of the nation to assassinate him, repaired to London, disclosed the whole affair to the mayor, with his commands to raise the citizens with the utmost expedition for his and the city's defence. The mayor so effectually obeyed his majesty's orders, that, in a few hours, he presented before him 6000 citizens, completely armed, to march
March wherever his majesty should command, besides a sufficient strength to defend the city.

Henry, hearing that the conspirators had taken up arms, and been at Windsor, with hopes to surprize him there, collected about 14,000 more effective men from the environs of the capital, and with these 20,000 men marched out of the city, and encamped on Hounslow-heath, to wait the approach of the rebels. And this well-appointed army, so readily furnished by the Londoners, struck such a panic in the rebels, that they retreated; and at last dispersed, and left several of their leaders to the mercy of the king, who had them seized, tried, and executed.

A.D. 1400 we find the first writ de heretico compurendo made out, for the burning of Sir William Sawire, parish-priest of St. Oliva, London. This is the first person burnt for heresy in England. And with such precipitation did the clergy execute the act which gave the church that power, that Collier observes, it is probable the bill had not yet passed the royal assent, or, it may be, the sessions being not ended, the act was not yet proclaimed. See Collier's Eccl. Hist. Vol. I. p. 618.

His majesty, by the late service of the Londoners, being made truly sensible of their importance, and the affection they had for him, and willing to oblige them, granted them a charter, dated the 25th of May, 1400, in which is the following clause concerning Newgate, Ludgate, &c.

"And moreover, of our ample grace, we have granted for us and our heirs, as much as in us is,"
"is, to the same citizens, their heirs, and successors, as aforesaid, that they shall have the custody as well of the gates of Newgate and Ludgate, as all other the gates and potters of the said city; and also the office of the gathering of the tolls and customs in Cheap and Billingsgate and Smithfield, there rightfully to be taken and accustomed; and also the tronage, that is to say, the weighing of lead, wax, pepper, allom, madder, and other like wares, within the said city for ever; as by the said charters, among other things, more plainly may appear."

As an example of the attention of the citizens, in these early times, towards supplying the city with plenty of water, it is recorded, that, in the year 1401, they brought water, by leaden pipes, from Tyburn-brook to a conduit or cistern erected on the spot where heretofore stood the Tan prison in Cornhill. And on the side of this conduit was erected a cage, with a pair of stocks over it, for the punishment of night-walkers; and a pillory above all for the chastisement of thievish millers and cheating bakers.

Trade and commerce began now to thrive under the wise administration of the new king: and, to encourage foreign trade, which is found to be the grand spring of our national wealth, the parliament did not scruple to trespass upon some privileges, granted in former reigns to the Londoners, which were now found to be hurtful to the community in general. One of these was to grant Italian
Italian merchants of Genoa, A.D. 1404, the privilege to import their merchandize into London, by the way of Southampton, without paying Scavage to the city. Those merchants, who, before this, were obliged to lodge in houses appointed by the mayor and aldermen; and to employ city factors or brokers, to sell their goods or merchandize; and to buy their commodities of country chapmen in the same manner: it was enacted by the said parliament, That for the future they might choose lodgings for themselves, and dispose of their own merchandizes, as they thought proper; that country chapmen might sell their several commodities to all persons whatsoever within the city of London, in the wholesale way; and that the said merchants should, in all actions of debts, accompts, or trespasses, be tried before the king's council, mayor, or aldermen of London, according to the laws of merchants, and not by inquest.

The contest also between the goldsmiths and cutlers, about the right of the goldsmith's company to inspect the cutler's silver and gold work, was decided by an order from the king to the mayor of London, who, being authorized, and having carefully examined into the goldsmith's complaint, reported, That the cutlers had a right to work in gold and silver: and that all things made by them were to be assayed by the goldsmiths, according to ancient immunities. Upon which the parliament confirmed the goldsmith's charter,
charter, granted in Edward III. with additional privileges, and the clause licit.

The encroachments made on the river Thames, by a great number of weirs erected between Staines and the river Medway, by the fishermen and others, being of great detriment to the fishery and navigation of the said river Thames, Sir John Woodcock mayor, and conservator of the said river, ordered the said weirs to be destroyed, and the nets that were seized and forfeited, to be burnt. For which, Thomas archbishop of Canterbury, and others, claiming a property in the said river, brought their actions; which was adjudged in favour of the city charter for the conservancy of the river Thames.

A great plague.

A.D. 1407.

In the year 1409 the state of the citizens was so well restored, that we find the nobility and gentry of the kingdom attending a play concerning the Creation of the World, acted at Skinner's well, near Clerkenwell, by the company of parish clerks of London. Who, adjourned from thence to Smithfield, to be present at a tournament between the marshal and gentlemen of Hainault, challengers, and the earl of Somerset and the like number of Englishmen, defendants. Which engagement turned out greatly to the honour of the English; who all, save one, came off conquerors.

The next year had almost proved unfortunate to the Londoners. A dispute arising between
between the servants of Prince Thomas and Prince John, the king’s sons, and some belonging to the court, at a city entertainment, the princes received some insult; and though the mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs, repaired thither to appease the riot with all diligence, they were summoned to appear before certain commissioners appointed to enquire into the said tumult; on which occasion, Chief Justice Gage gave them to submit to the king’s mercy. But they insisting, that they had done the utmost in their power to preserve the peace, the king was fully satisfied with their conduct.

In this same year we also find a writ of privy-seal, granting to the Prince of Wales the magnificent building of Cold Herbargh, alias Cold Harbour, i.e. Cold Inn, so called from its bleak situation in Cold Harbour-lane, Thames-street, in Daughtmore.

And in the month of March, this same year, John Bradby, alias Badby, a tailor, some lay a smith, for adhering to Wickliff’s doctrine. He was convicted of what they called heresy before Thomas archbishop of Canterbury, brought to Smithfield, and burnt in a pipe or cask. Henry prince of Wales was present at the execution; and offered him a free pardon, on condition Bradby would abjure before the fire was kindled. Which Bradby rejected. And after he was in the fire, the prince had him unloosed, taken out of the fire, and again offered him his life and a pension, would...
he recant Wickliff's doctrines. Which being also rejected, Bradby was remanded to the stake, and sealed the doctrine he professed with his blood.

This same year gave foundation to Stock's market, near St. Mary Woolnoth church; and to Guildhall that now is; the city hall before this time being a mean cottage, situate in Aldermanbury, and very uncapped for transacting the city business, which daily increased. The river Thames, on the 12th of October, flowed thrice in 24 hours.

King Henry IV. paying his devotions, after the manner of those times, at the shrine of Edward the Confessor, in Westminster abbey, was struck with death, and during his fit was carried into the Jerusalem-chamber, where, coming to his senses, and being told the name of the place in which he lay, his majesty replied, God's will be done: it was prophesied of me that I should die in Jerusalem; behold here I am; and gave up the ghost.

List of Lord Mayors in the Reign of King Henry IV.

In his 1st year Sir Thomas Knolls.
2d Sir John Francis.
3 Sir John Budworth.
4 John Walcot,
5 Sir William Acheam.
6 John Hinde,
7 Sir John Woodcock.
8 Sir Richard Whittington.
9 Sir Richard Stendon.
In his 10th year Sir Drew Barentin.  
11 Richard Marlow.  
12 Sir Thomas Knolls.  
13 Sir Robert Cicheley.  
14 William Waldren.

King Henry's death made way to the throne for K. Henry his son, who was proclaimed by the name of Henry Vth. and at the time he took up the reins of government, dismissed his dissolute companions, and reformed his own life. However, his former dissolute course of life, gave the enemies of his house a plea to stir up troubles. A conspiracy was formed even against his life: which produced an order to Sir Nicholas Falconer, mayor of London, to shut the city gates, and to apprehend all suspected persons. Falconer immediately caused a strong guard to be kept up by every alderman in his ward, and he in person, upon proper information of a meeting of some of the conspirators, proposed to be at the Ax-Inn, without Bishopsgate, went with a sufficient force, about the midnight following, and apprehended John Borgate, a carpenter, and seven more, who confessed their guilt. He then, with the utmost expedition, caused the city ditch to be cleansed, to prevent a surprize. Newgate was so filled, on this occasion, that the gaol distemper carried off the keeper, the turnkeys, and 64 prisoners.

Soon after this king's accession to the throne, a S. George's convocation was held at St. Paul's, London, in which, by the king's direction, the festival of St. George was ordered to be kept with greater solemnity.
The Lollards about this time contributed much towards the disturbance of the city and country. They, to make their party appear more formidable, pasted up papers upon the church doors in London, pretending themselves to be 100,000 strong; and that they were ready to take the field against all those who refused to become their proselytes. Their chief leader was Sir John Oldcastle, who was apprehended, imprisoned in the tower, and condemned as a heretic convict. But he escaped out of the tower of London, engaged a powerful array, and appointed them to rendezvous in Fitchie-field, on the back side of St. Giles.

The king, informed of this appointment, repaired with a sufficient force to the same field in the dead of the night, with so great precaution that the rebels, mistaking their party, fell into the king's quarters, and was seized and imprisoned. His majesty had also ordered the city gates to be slammed, and the walls to be well guarded. When the Lollards found themselves thus disappointed, and informed that the king was preparing to receive them, they grew dispirited, broke up, and shifted for themselves.

The city petitioned the parliament to enable them to execute their right to remove public nuisances in the rivers of Thames, Medway, and Lea: and the mayor and citizens were impowered accordingly to execute all statutes in force, against such offenders. And it was further enacted, That in all commissions relating to the water-bailiff, the mayor or custos should always be one. See Cot. Abrid. Rec.

Lord mayor’s day, in the year 1415, was accidently rendered most solemn, by the advice of his majesty’s victory over the French, at Agincourt, which was delivered by one of the king’s messengers to Nicholas Wotton, as he was riding to Westminster to qualify himself for the high office of mayor. In his return from Westminster, accompanied by the bishop of Winchester, the lord high chancellor, &c. they proceeded to St. Paul’s cathedral, and attended the Te deum, sung with great solemnity. And next day the queen, nobility, clergy, mayor, aldermen, and several guilds or fraternities, formed a solemn procession, and went on foot from St. Paul’s cathedral to Westminster abbey: where this illustrious company made a great oblation at the shrine of Edward the Confessor, and returned in a triumphant manner.

Moorgate, so called from its vicinity to the moor, on the north side of the city walls, was first erected in this remarkable year, for the convenience of the citizens to pass and repass to and from the adjacent fields and gardens.

But these rejoicings came far short of those reserved for the reception of the king himself, returning to his capital laden with the trophies of victory, and with a great number of French nobility, his prisoners. The mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs, in their scarlet robes, attended by 300 principal citizens, mounted on stately horses, richly accoutred, met his majesty on Blackheath. The London clergy, in magnificent copes, and preceded by rich...
rich cresses and maffy ceners burning with frankincense, met him also at St. Thomas of Watering, beyond Kent-street. And the city was most sumptuously decorated with rich tapestry; a variety of stately pageants carrying children dressed like angels, and taught to sing praises to the eternal king on that joyous occasion: the populace were treated with divers sorts of wines, which ran from fountains during the magnificent cavalcade. And next day the mayor, aldermen, and citizens, went to Westminster and presented his majesty with 1000 pounds of gold, in two basons of the same metal and value.

The Emperor Sigismund, who soon after came to the court of England, in expectation to strike up a peace between England and France, was received in the like pompous manner, by the citizens of London on Blackbeath, and by the king and his principal nobility at St. Thomas of Watering, on the 7th of May.

Sir Henry Burton, who succeeded Nicholas Wotton in the mayoralty, has the honour of being the first magistrate that ordered lanterns to be hung out by night, for the convenience and safety of the citizens.

The king frighten for money to carry on the war, pawned his jewels to the citizens of London, for 10,000l.

Sir Thomas Eyre, who had filled the chair of chief magistrate of this city, moved with compassion at the great distress the poor were frequently driven to by a scarcity of corn, built

Leaden-
Leadenhall at his own sole expense, and gave the city the same to be employed as a public granary, for laying up of corn against such times of scarcity. He also founded a chapel on the east side of this structure, in which William Rouse, John Risby, and Thomas Amiss, priests, did, by a licence from King Edward IV. found a fraternity of the Trinity, consisting of 60 priests, besides other brethren and sisters; with an obligation for part of them to perform divine service every market day, for the benefit of those who frequented the market. But how has this foundation been dissolved! It was first alienated for the use of the common beam to weigh wool, and a public market for many foreign commodities: afterwards we find it converted into an armoury, or sort of common repository of the military utensils belonging to the city. But in its present state, Leadenhall is divided into warehouses, one for selling of leather, another for Colchester baize, another for wool, &c. and the area thereof is a meat, and hide, and leather market.

This is the year in which Sir Richard Whittington filled the chair of the chief magistrate of London a third time, of whom tradition has conveyed to posterity many almost incredible anecdotes. His low and mean extraction, and humble station at his first appearance in London, carries nothing either uncommendable or beyond many examples of the like sort in our days, of capital citizens, fortunate and rich merchants, who, by their industry and integrity in dealing,
have acquired affluent fortunes, and been an honour to the city, even in the highest station. But we have not sufficient authority to affirm, that Whittington's great fortune was obtained at one time by so small and accidental a venture as a cat. So much is certain, That his conduct advanced him in the esteem of the family where he lived; and that, having acquired a handsome fortune under the encouragement of his master, he became qualified and was pitched upon to be his son-in-law. To have a true idea of this gentleman's wealth, and the little regard he paid to money, which, to those that adore it, is the root of all evil, we must recite the entertainment he gave King Henry V. and his queen at Guildhall, after the conquest of France. On which occasion Sir Richard, having caused a fire to be made of wood mixed with cinnamon and other spices and aromatics, tore and burnt in that fire the king's bond of 10,000 marks, due to the company of mercers; another of 1500 marks, due to the chamber of London; another of 2000 marks, due to the grocers; another of 3000 marks, due to several other companies; and divers others; in all to the amount of 60,000l sterling, borrowed by the king to pay his army in France; and then told his majesty, that he had taken in and discharged all those debts, and made his majesty a present of the whole.

Besides, Sir Richard founded and endowed many charities. He also built St. Michael's church in vintry-ward, and added to it a college, dedicated to St. Mary, for poor scholars. Near that he also erected
erected an hospital, called God’s house: he gave handsomely to St. Bartholomew’s hospital, and left sufficiently to rebuild Newgate.

The Londoners were again put to a very extraordinary expense to receive his majesty and his royal consort Catherine, returning from France, only two years before his death, which happened in the flower of his age, on the last day of August, 1422. His corpse was brought in a most pompous manner, on an open chariot, to St. Paul’s cathedral, attended by James king of Scotland, chief mourner, all the princes of the blood, nobility, and the principal gentry of the kingdom. The obsequies were there performed with the greatest solemnity; and then the royal corpse was carried in procession to St. Peter’s, Westminster, and deposited amongst his ancestors.

In this same year Sir Robert Chicheley, mayor of London, did by his last will and testament bequeath a sufficient dinner, and 2d. in money, to be given to 2,400 poor citizens, housekeepers, on his birth-day.

List of Lord Mayors in the Reign of King Henry V.

In his 1st year Sir Richard Cromar.
2 Sir Nicholas Falconer.
3 Sir Nicholas Wotton.
4 Sir Henry Barton.
5 Richard Marlow.
6 William Sevens. 
In his 7th year Sir Richard Whittington.

William Cambridge.

Sir Robert Gichbeley.

The death of King Henry V. placed a minor of only eight months old, by the name of Henry VI. upon the throne. Soon after whose accession the city petitioned the king's council for leave to remove the prisoners out of Newgate, in order to rebuild it, pursuant to the will of Sir Richard Whittington, late mayor: which was granted, and performed by Sir Richard's executors. And about the same time conduits were erected at Billingsgate, Paul's-wharff, and Cripplegate; as had been done before in Cheapside; which were supplied by leaden pipes from the rivulets on the north side of the city.

Great tranquillity blessed the nation at the beginning of this minority: but the bishop of Winchester, great uncle to the king, attempting to wrest the protectorship out of the hands of his nephew the duke of Gloucester, laid a plot to surprize London, as the best means to accomplish his design. This could not be carried on without perspiring: and the protector, informed that the night of lord mayor's day was pitched upon to carry it into execution, a time when the citizens are chiefly engaged in banqueting and mirth, commanded the mayor to raise a sufficient force to baffle the bishop's enterprize. Which was done so effectually by Sir John Coventry the mayor, and his brethren the aldermen, that the bishop's archers
archers and men of arms, who attempted to force their way into the city over the bridge from Southwark, were repulsed, without much loss of blood. However, this turned out but very indifferently for the interest of the city: for when the duke of Bedford, regent of France, and brother to the protector, came over to accommodate the affair between Gloucester and Winchester, the bishop found Baden's means to prepossess the regent with a bad opinion of the Londoners on this account, representing them as a rash, dangerous, and turbulent people.

The Lombard merchants had carried the practice of adulterating foreign wines imported, to such an excess, and with such pernicious ingredients, that the mayor, Sir John Rainwell, ordered a general search, and caused 150 butts of the corrupt liquor, seized, to be flaved and thrown into the streets, whose noxious smell almost infected the air. And this same Sir John, gave certain estates to ease the poor housekeepers in the wards of Aldgate, Bishopsgate, and Dowgate, of parliamentary taxes not exceeding three 15ths.

Baynard's castle was burnt down this same year; but it was soon rebuilt magnificently by the duke of Gloucester. As to Stowe's report, of the city women petitioning the parliament against the said duke, for his vile treatment of his duchess, there is no authority for it; and besides, it is a mistake in point of time: for Jaqueline was now divorced from the duke, and his grace was married again to the daughter of Reginald, lord Cobham.
In the seventh year of this king's reign, a letter was sent by the council, in his name, to the magistrates, in this form:

"Henry, by the grace of God, king of England and France, and lord of Ireland, to the mayor and aldermen of the city of London, greeting. Willing for certain causes to be certified upon the tenors of divers liberties and customs of the aforesaid city, and concerning the records, and memoranda of servants and natives coming to the aforesaid city, and tarrying there for a year and a day, without complaint of their lords or masters before you had, and enrolled in our court of our chamber of Guildhall, of the aforesaid city, as is said: We command you the mayor, distinctly and openly, to send to the mayor of the liberties, customs, records, and memoranda, aforesaid, to us in our chancery, under your seal, and this our brief. Witness myself at Westminster, the 20th day of January, in the 7th year of our reign."

To which the mayor and aldermen returned the following answer, viz.

"That in the time of holy king Edward, here- tofore king of England, and before, and from all time in memory of man, then was extant such dignity, liberty, and loyal custom, amongst others was had, used and approved, in the city of London, which is, and from all time hath been called, The free chamber of the king of England, as from ancient time it was used, and had
had as in the great city of Troy; to wit, That every servant, whosoever he were, that came to the city of London, and tarried in it for a year and a day, without being reclaimed by his lord there, afterwards he may, ought, and hath accustomed through his whole life, so freely and securely to tarry there, as it were in the house or chamber of the king: and hence it is, that the same holy king Edward, amongst other things, by his laws remaining upon record, in the treasury of Guildhall of the said city, and raising the city itself to be the head of the kingdom, and that it was founded like and after the manner of old Troy; and that it contained, in it the laws, liberties, dignities, and royal customs of Great Troy: be appointed and ordained, that the said city of London may have and keep everywhere, by one inviolability always, all her old usages and customs, wheresoever the king himself shall be, whether on an expedition or otherwise. And that afterwards, William the Conqueror, king of England, by his charter, which remaineth of the record, in the same treasury, granted to the men of London, that they be worthy of all that, both law and right, as they were in the days of the foresaid Edward: and moreover that the said William the king, among other laws at the said city made, with the consent of noble and wise men of the whole kingdom; and remaining in the said treasury, likewise remaining of record, appointed and ordained,
That if servants remain without complaint by a year and a day, in a burgh compassed with a wall, or in castles, or in the cities of the said king; whence the said city of London, to that time, and from all time before was one, and the more principal of the whole kingdom, as is said before; from that day let them become freemen, and let them be for ever free and quit from the yoke of their servitude."—And the record of this transaction further saith,—"It is to be noted, that the laws, recitements, and statutes of holy King Edward, of which mention is made above, are contained in folio 34 of this book, under the title De Heretichis et libertatis London: and in folio 113 of the Book of Customs of the said city; and in folio 36 of the book called Recodatorium London, &c. and in folio 162 of the Red Book in the exchequer, called The True Charter: by which the said lord the Conqueror, hath confirmed to the citizens of London, all rights and laws which they had in the time of holy king Edward, together with certain other charters, by which the said lord, immediately after the conquest, gave the whole hyde and land of the city of London, whereof he had been possessed in his demesne, to the men of the said city, patent and remanent under the seal of the said king, in the custody of the chamberlain, in the treasury of the said city: which charters are contained and incorporated into the great charter of the liberties and customs of the city.
"city of London; and are confirmed by the lord
the king, Henry VI. and his progenitors. But
the tenor of the said charters are patent in the
Latin tongue, in folio 238 of the Book of Or-
dinances of the said city."

An act of parliament had passed, 7 Henry IV.
under the influence of the court, to keep the
people in a slavish subjection, whereby it was
prohibited for any person, not possessed of land to
the value of 20s. per annum, to put out a child
as apprentice to a trade. This was a grievous
oppression to the citizens, who applied to parlia-
ment, this year, and obtained a repeal, in con-
deration of their many and great services per-
formed for the king.

These favours laid the foundation of that
grand reception his majesty soon after met with
in his return from France, on the 20th of February,
A. D. 1427. The mayor of London, dressed in
crimson velvet, with a large furred velvet hat,
a girdle of gold about his middle, and a bandrick
of gold about his neck, waving down his back:
attended by three horsemen, on stately horses,
clothed in scarlet bespangled with silver, and by
all the aldermen, in scarlet gowns with sanguine
hoods, and a vast company of citizens, in white
gowns and scarlet hoods, the symbol of each
trade and mystery embroidered richly upon their
sleeves, and all on horseback, sumptuously accou-
tred, met his majesty on Blackheath, and preceded
him to London, which was decorated with rich
silks and carpets, and a variety of stately page-

A.D. 1427.

At the representation of loves, graces, and sciences, addressed his majesty, passing by, with curious speeches and melodious songs. And two days after, the mayor and aldermen attended the king at Westminster, and in the name of the citizens, presented his majesty with 1000l. in nobles, in a golden hamper.

A.D. 1429, Archbishop Cibicheley summoned a convocation at London, in which delegates were elected to represent the English church in the council of Basile. Two pence in the pound was granted to support the expence; and instructions were given to them to move against the excesses of papal dispensations; against pluralities, non-residence, and beffowing the highest dignities and preferments in the church, upon persons hardly passed their minority.

Sir John Wells, late mayor, laid pipes, to bring Tyburn water, at his own expence, to the standard in Cheapside.

The frost in the year 1434, set in so strong on the 24th of November, that it held to the 13th of February; and the navigation of the Thames was so interrupted with the ice, that they were obliged to unloose their ships and vessels at the mouth of the river.

The perfidious behaviour of the duke of Burgundy, who had joined France against England, contrary to the faith of treaties, so enraged the Londoners, that they rose upon the Burgundian Hollanders, and Flemings, residing in their city, and barbarously murdered many of them.

The
The fishmongers continuing their endeavours to monopolize the sale of fish, the parliament now enacted, "That no person whatever should presume to hinder or obstruct any fisherman, either foreign or domestic, from disposing of his fish as he should see convenient, upon the penalty of 10l."

The town of Calais being besieged by the duke of Burgundy, the Londoners not only raised their quota of the forces commanded to be provided by the nation; but they maintained them at their own expense: and the duke raised the siege, and fled with precipitation, at the approach of the English army.

An accident happened about this time, which gave rise to the name of the Rock-lock under London-bridge. Two arches on the south side of the bridge, and the gate upon them, fell down. The ruins of the gate were suffered to remain, which rendered one of the locks, or passages for the water, useless; and being from thence called the Rock-lock, it has, by length of time, been, by some, thought to be a natural rock; whereas it is no more than those ruins, which have become as hard as a rock by lying in the water upwards of three centuries; though many attempts have been made, of late years, to remove that obstruction.

Sir William Eastfield, knight of the Bath, and mayor of London, did, at his own expense, erect conduits in Fleet-street, Aldermanbury, and at Cripple-gate, and supplied them with water from Tyburn and Highbury-barn.
On the 25th of November a storm blew down almost one half of the houses in the Old Change, Cheapside, and uncovered many houses and churches.

The city of London, in the year 1439, obtained from the abbot of Westminster, a grant of a head of water, 26 perches in length and one in breadth, and of all the springs in the manor of Paddington: referring to the said abbot, and his successors, two pepper-corns, payable to them at the feast of St. Peter, but to be void in case the intended work [of supplying the city of London with water from thence] should happen to draw the water from the ancient wells in the manor of Edes.

The charity of the wealthy citizens at this time is nobly exemplified in the legacies left by sheriff Malpas and the mayor Robert Large. The former bequeathed 125l. to the relief of poor prisoners, and every year, for five years, 400 shirts and shifts, 40 pair of sheets, and 150 gowns of frieze for the poor; to 500 poor people in London 6s. 8d. each; to poor maids in marriage 100 marks; to repairing highways 100 marks; 20 marks a year for a graduate to preach; 20l. per ann. to preachers at the Spital on three Easter holidays. The latter gave 200l. to the parish of St. Olave in Southwark; 25l. to St. Margaret's, Lothbury; 20l. to the poor; 100 marks to the bridge; 200 marks towards arching over the water-course in Waltham; 100 marks to poor maids in marriage; 100 marks to poor housekeepers; and several more legacies.

Sir
LONDON, WESTMINSTER, 

Sir Richard Wick, vicar of Hermetworth in Essex, was burnt on Tower-hill for religion in the year 1440, who being accounted a pious and holy man, the vicar of Barking, by mixing some odoriferous spicy powders with his ashes, deceived the people into an opinion of Wick’s sanctity; in order to arraign the justice of the judges who condemned him, and to pay their devotions to him as a martyr for the faith. But, the imposture being detected, the vicar was imprisoned, with several of his abettors, and published; and the imposture laid open by the confession of the artful contriver.

John Barberly, mayor in 1441, applied to King Henry VII. for leave to rebuild and beautify the Cross which had been erected by King Edward I. in 1290, in memory of his Queen Eleanor, and at the same time he petitioned for the royal aid to repair the common granary of the city, the conduits, and to finish other improvements then carrying on for the supplying of the citizens with water. His majesty granted his requests in the form following:—

The king to whom these shall come, greeting. Know ye, That whereas our beloved John Hatherley, mayor, and the citizens of London, do intend, for the common utility and detency of all the said city, and for the universal advantage; likewise for the well-pleasing of all liege subjects flowing thither from other parts, at convenient places therein, as it well becomes them so to do, to build and erect divers aqueducts of fresh water, with standards and other machines, and leaden pipes, which have
A. D. 1441.

and do run under and above the earth, above three miles; and to rebuild a certain common granary, and a certain beautiful crofs in the West-chapel of the said city, which may serve for a reservoir, or, as it were, a mother to the said conduits or aqueducts; which works cannot be performed without a very large quantity of lead, and workmen proper to carry on the said works; We, well considering the utility, decency, and advantage of the said works, do, of our special grace, grant and give our licence for completing the same; and for the said citizens to take up 200 fodder of lead for the building thereof, and to impress plumbers and labourers, &c., for carrying on the said work, paying them their wages.

A. D. 1442.

In August, 1442, a fray began between the students of the inns of court, headed by one Hartbottle of Clifford’s Inn, and the neighbouring citizens, in which many were wounded and killed on both sides: but it was happily quelled before the morning by the citizens, headed by the mayor and sheriffs. But the attempt of the merchant-taylors to set aside the lord-mayor at the next election had like to have proved of much worse consequence to the city. They demanded Ralph Holland, member of their company, to be chosen by the court of aldermen in opposition to Robert Clapton, a draper, upon whom the choice had already fallen. And the merchant-taylors became so outrageous, that Sir John Paddefley, mayor, was punished, obliged to exert his authority; who, by commit-
ting some of the rioters to Newgate, removed the present obstacle to Clapton's election; and punished the prisoners in an exemplary manner for their riotous proceedings. However this affair did not end here. The malecontents threatened further opposition at the next election. Which produced a letter from the king on that subject, to prevent future disturbances in the choice of a chief magistrate, in manner following:—" Whereas the mayors of London used to be chosen by the aldermen, and certain more discreet persons of the said city, especially summoned and warned for that purpose: yet some that had not, nor ought to have, any interest in such elections, came, and with their noise and clamour disturbed them, with intention to choose such, who might afterwards favour their evil doings and errors; We therefore, willing to provide for the quiet and peace of all my loving subjects, and to apply a suitable remedy on this behalf, do command and firmly enjoin the mayor and sheriffs to make proclamation through all the city and liberty, before the time of election of mayor, strictly forbidding, that none be present at such election, or any way, or under any colour, thrust himself into it, but such as by right, and according to the custom of the city, ought to be there: and that such election be made by the aldermen, and other of the more discreet and able citizens, especially warned and summoned, according to the custom aforesaid: letting them know for certain, that if any, some other way elected,

A 3 3 " were
"wore presented unto us, our treasurer, and 
bartons of the exchequer, they shall by no means 
admite him: and that they shall arrest, and 
commit to prison, all those who shall act con-
trary to the said proclamation and prohibition." 
As it is recorded in Liber Alb. under the year 
1443.

This same year there passed an act of common-
council, for building a conduit in Cheapside, near 
St. Paul's gate, and for repairing others. And 
the executors of John Wells, late mayor of London, 
obtained the king's letters patent for paving the 
highway before and near the Savoy in the Strand, 
for the space of 500 feet.

The same common-council passed a severe act 
against sabbath-breakers, and to prevent buying 
and selling goods and vienuals, and for restraining 
mechanics from working on the Lord's day.

On the first day of February, 1444, St. Paul's 
steeples was set on fire by lightning: which was by 
timely assistance thought to be extinguished: but 
the latent flame breaking out again about nine at 
night, it consumed the greatest part of the wooden 
frame.

Next year is celebrated for the magnificent re-
ception the Londoners gave Queen Margaret, whom 
the king had lately espoused: which could not be 
exceeded for pomp, riches, and beautiful decor-
ations.

The year 1447 was stained with the innocent 
blood of the worthy duke of Gloucester, the king's 
uncle, contrived by the queen and her party; who
who being a true patriot, a friend to learning, a
protector of the innocent, and a scourge to the
wicked, was doomed a fit sacrifice to make way
for carrying into execution the wicked schemes
of a detestable party, who were afraid of his wis-
dom, firmness, and integrity. They got his Grace
apprehended under a supposition of high-trea-
tion, and murdered him in prison the same night after
his commitment; publishing next day that he was
dead of an apoplexy.

The king presented the queen with 10l. per
ann. out of the profits of Queenhithe in Thames-
side about the same time.

Four clergymen, parsons of parishes in London, taking the low state of education in this city into
their consideration; and the want of schools to
improve the growing generation in grammar, peti-
tioned the parliament, in the 25th of Henry VI.
for leave to them and their successors to set up
grammar-schools in their respective parishes, of
Great Allhallows, St. Andrew’s Holborn, St. Peter’s
Cornhill, and St. Mary Cole-church, and to appoint
school-masters in them respectively; as fully is set
forth in the record kept in the tower. N. 19.
25 Hen. VI. To which it was answered,—

"The king wills that it be done as it is desired;
so that it be done by the advice of the ordinary,
the rolles of the archbishop of Canterbury for
the time being."

In the year 1450 one Jack Cade, an Irishman, assumed the person and name of John Mortimer,
of the blood of the family of March, who had been
A a 4 be-
History and Survey of

A.D. 1450.

beheaded in the beginning of this reign. This impostor, by various pretences of delivering the nation from the oppressive measures of the court, soon found himself at the head of an army, in a condition to march to London. He encamped on Blackheath, over-awed the whole country round, and for a month raised horses, arms, and money from the Genoa, Venetian, and Florence merchants in London, sending threatening letters into the city by Thomas Cock, a draper, who repaired to his camp daily to transact such affairs as Cade should direct.

The king marched against him with 15,000 men. But Cade, by a feint retreating into the woods near Seven-oaks, hoped to draw the king's forces after him in a disorderly manner. The king, deceived by this stratagem, returned to London with his army, and commanded Sir Humphry Stafford to follow the rebels with a detachment and to disperse them. But both Stafford and his best officers, with all the army under his command, were cut to pieces by the rebel's ambuscade.

Cade, flushed with victory, resolved to march directly to the capital. And his demands so terrified the king, that his majesty fled with his queen to Killingworth-castle. The rebel, being arrived in Southwark, took up his quarters in the White-bart inn, and summoned the citizens to open their gates to him. Great commotions arose thereupon in the city. But the mayor summoned his council to advise him how to act. Most of the common council were for admitting Cade; but Robert Horn, alderman
alderman and shrewmonger, boldly and strenuously opposed that resolution. However, the mayor was at last necessitated to commit Horn to Newgate, to pacify the rebels, and to open the gates and admit them over the bridge.

The arch-imposter endeavoured to ingratiate himself with the Londoners, by strict orders to his followers to commit no violence, and to pay ready money for their goods and victuals, upon pain of death. He, in his march through Cannon-street, struck London-stone with his sword, saying, "Now Mortimer is Lord of this city." At night he withdrew back to Southwark. But returning next day to London, he caused lord Say, high-treasurer of England, to be arraigned at Guildhall, before the mayor and divers other judges, who sat there by Cade's commission to try that noble lord. And lord Say insisting upon his right of peerage, to be tried by his peers, Cade ordered him to be instantly carried from the bar to the standard in Cheapside, and had him beheaded, without allowing him to finish his confession to the priest, according to the custom of those times. His head was fixed upon a spear, and carried before the rebels in triumph; and his body was dragged at a horse's tail, through the city, to St. Thomas of Waterings, and there hung upon a gibbet, and afterwards quartered.

This was not the only or worst act of cruelty on this occasion. Cade ordered Sir James Cromer, sheriff of the county of Kent, and son-in-law to the late chancellor, to be brought out of the Fleet prison.
prison, and beheaded in the midst of the Essex rebel-party encamped at Mile-end. His head was also fixed upon a pole, and carried, together with lord Say's, before the rebels through each principal street in the city; and in their way Cade sportingly made those heads kill each other in every street.

His next step was to plunder the citizens. He began with the houses of Philip Malpas, alderman, and Mr. Gerbsy, which he stripped of all their valuable furniture and treasure, in return for the sumptuous entertainments those two wealthy citizens had made for him. He robbed many other principal merchants, and obliged those suspected of secreting their treasures, to purchase their lives at his own price. As for alderman Horn, it was with much difficulty Cade was prevailed upon to ransom his life for 500 marks. These miseries awakened the citizens, and brought them to a resolution to shut their gates against the rebels, as soon as Cade and his men should march back in the evening to Southwark. And, being encouraged in this resolution by lord Scales, constable of the tower of London, and Sir Matthew Gough, his lieutenant, and a celebrated warrior, the citizens did shut their gates; and were so well prepared to defend the passage, that, when Cade, next day, attempted to force his way over the bridge, they repulsed the rebels, but not without great loss of men, killed and drowned: amongst whom were alderman Sutton, Robert Hayseand, and the renowned Gough above-mentioned.
London, Westminster, &c. 363

This check obliged Cade to have recourse to the King's Bench and Marshalsea prisons to recruit his army, which was much diminished by the loss sustained in this engagement. And John Stafford, archbishop of Canterbury, and high-chancellor of England, who had fled for safety to the tower of London, seizing the opportunity to work upon the rebels fears after this repulse, got an act of indemnity drawn up under the great seal, and proclaimed in Southwark the night following: which had its desired effect, to disperse the rebel army in such a sudden and effectual manner, that, next morning, Cade found himself almost totally deserted.

The rebel army dispersed, and no hopes of recruiting, Cade shipped off his rich booty for Rochester, and fled himself in disguise into the woody parts of Sussex, where he was detected in a garden at Hotspur by Alexander Eden, a Kentish gentleman; but suffered himself to be killed, rather than taken alive. His body was put into a cart and brought to London: where his head, in company with nine others, were erected on the bridge.

The king, delivered from this dangerous insurrection, marched through London on the fourth of December, 1451; and, to shew his good liking to the citizens for their late conduct and assistance in quelling the rebellion, he appointed Godfrey Fielding, the mayor, one of his privy council.

Godfrey Bullein, lord-mayor in 1451, left, by his will, 1000l. to the poor housekeepers in London: also handsome legacies to the prisons, hospitals, and lazaret-warehouses, and 200l. to the poor in Norfolk.

Roger,
Roger, surnamed Niger, bishop of London, consecrated on the 10th of June in the year 1229, ordained, that all the citizens of London should pay to their parish-priests a halfpenny out of every pound, and a farthing out of every ten shillings; every Lord's day, and also on every festival, whose vigils were to be observed as fasts; which constitution was afterwards confirmed by Thomas Arundel, archbishop of Canterbury, A.D. 1397, and by pope Innocent, A.D. 1404. But this episcopal imposition met with much opposition from the laity, notwithstanding its being fortified with so great ecclesiastical authorities: wherefore pope Nicholas V. in the year 1453, issued out a bull to confirm the same; wherein his holiness commands the mayor, sheriffs, aldermen, citizens, and inhabitants, to pay the said offerings, and to oblige every one to do the same as much as in their power, under pain of the greater excommunication. This, at length, operated so effectually, that the clergy insisted rigorously on those offerings, and the laity, intimidated by the Vatican thunder, proposed an arbitration to compound for the same, which was concluded and signed on the 17th of December, 1457.

The year 1454 is remarkable for being the first time the lord-mayor went to Westminster (to qualify for office) by water. It was John Norman, lord-mayor elected, that introduced this custom; who built a stately barge at his own expense; and was attended by the several city companies, which also had provided and built barges in imitation of
their chief magistrate, and adorned them magnificently with paintings, streamers, and flags. This gave the watermen so much pleasure, as it tended to encourage their navigation, that they made a song, beginning with *Row thy boat Noyman, row to thy Lemman*, &c. in praise of the lord-mayor.

The King, suffering himself to be misguided by his queen and her junto, to the great detriment of his subjects, lost the affections and confidence of his people, and disposed them to join the duke of York, who sought an opportunity to seize upon the crown; and, with an army of Westmen and disgusted English, gave him battle at St. Alban’s, in the week before Whitsonide, this same year.

After an obstinate engagement, Henry was taken prisoner; and being sent to London, was lodged in the bishop’s palace. The parliament constituted the duke of York protector of the kingdom, and removed all his evil counsellors.

These commotions in the state were accompanied with several tumults and outrages amongst the people, as is common on such occasions. The inhabitants of St. Martin’s le Grand insulted the Londoners; and, having beat and wounded the citizens, fled to their houses within the sanctuary of their church. The city magistrates, advised of this barbarous treatment of the citizens, instantly repaired with an armed force to the monastery, forced it open, and carried off the authors of the riot. The dean of Westminster complained thereof to the king, as a breach of privilege; and the citizens being summoned before the council, and
and examined, they were ordered to keep the rioters in custody, till they should come to London and make more strict inquisition concerning the matter.

In Cheapside.

A quarrel between a young mercer and an Italian in Cheapside, where the mercer was the aggressor, laid the foundation of a great riot. The mercer being committed, by a full court of aldermen, to Newgate, for wounding the Italian without provocation, was released by the servants in the mercery near the end of Laurence-lane, Cheapside, and the bakers of people, availing themselves of this confusion and dispute with a foreigner, ran in great numbers to the houses of the most eminent Italian merchants, and plundered them. Neither was this quieted without bloodshed! And though some of the ringleaders were seized and sent to Newgate, the principal offender made his escape, and found sanctuary at St. Peter’s, Westminster.

Court intimated. The queen and her party, suspecting that these riots might be fomented by the York faction, commanded the dukes of Exeter and Buckingham to repair to London, and assist the mayor and aldermen in the trial and punishment of the offenders. The court was set. But, while the pannel was called over at Guildhall, the mob, in great numbers, threatened most fatal effects to the judges, if they proceeded to try their fellow-citizens. The court were so intimidated that they broke up, and the commissioners from the queen hastily took leave of the mayor and retired from the bench. However,

However, the mayor, considering that all manner of government in the city would soon be at an end, if a stop were not put to the dangerous practices of the multitude, summoned a common-council, and commanded all wardens of fellowships to appear on the morrow at Guildhall; and, assisted by the recorder, he ordered each warden to assemble the whole fellowship that afternoon at their respective halls, and there to charge every member of their community both to keep and to use the best of his endeavours to maintain the peace of the city; and that, if they should discover or suspect any person or persons to favour any riotous assemblies, or the forcible delivery of such persons as were committed to prison, the said wardens should with good words try to dissuade him or them from their evil intentions, and give their name or names privately and expeditiously unto the mayor. These measures produced their desired effect. The mob subsided. The commissioners returned, and, in conjunction with the mayor, returned their seats, and tried and condemned divers persons; three Riots executed. Five grammar schools founded.

Rioters of whom were hanged at Tyburn, and many obliged to pay a large fine.

The promising advantages, that already appeared in the foundation of the four grammar schools above related, prompted both the bishop of London and the archbishop of Canterbury to increase their number with five more of the same kind; and, by virtue of the king's letters patents, they founded one in St. Paul's church-yard; another in the collegiate church of St. Martin-le-Grand; another
another at Bow-church, or St. Mary de Arcubus, in Cripplegate; another at St. Dunstan's in the East, and the fifth at the hospital of St. Anthony.

The arbitration between the clergy and laity, concerning the offerings imposed by the church on the people, as related in the year 1453, was now finally awarded, in the year 1457, there being, at that time, 118 parish churches in London and the suburbs: which is recorded by Arnold in this form:

The composition of all offering within the city of London and suburbs of the same.

"First, That every person, dweller and inhabitant in any house in London, or its suburbs, hireth and occupieth the same, at 10s. per ann. shall offer to God, and to the church in whose parish such house standeth, one farthing on each of the feast-days hereafter mentioned, viz. on every Sunday in the year, Christmas-day, Circumcision, Epiphany, Purification of our Lady, Ascension of our Lord, Corpus Christi, St. Matthew, St. Simon and Jude, All-saints, St. Andrew, Conception of the Blessed Virgin, St. Thomas Apostle, St. Peter and Paul, St. James and St. Bartholomew, Assumption and Nativity of our Lady, Dedication-day, to be kept for all the churches in London from henceforward on the 3d of October yearly; and also on the Patron's day of each church in London and its suburbs. And if such inhabited houses be lest for 20s. to pay two farthings, or a halfpenny; if for 30s. to
to pay three farthings: if for 40s. to pay 1d. if for 50s. to pay 1d. one farthing. And so every sum, ascending and descending by 10s. into what sum soever, shall always offer one farthing, after the rate of 10s. at the forefaid feasts.—And he, who rents houses in divers parishes within London and its suburbs, shall pay or offer the same, for each house, to the church in which parish it stands. Provided that should it happen two of the said feasts to fall on one day, the offering shall be only for one day.

That a house, rented at 6s. 8d. shall offer only four times in the year, on the four principal feasts of the church, of which he is a parisioner.

And all above 6s 8d. and under 10s. to pay 1d. one farthing once a year. Provided always, that if the said dweller go before the curate, and there declare, upon his faith and truth, that he may not pay his said money according to the ordinance aforesaid, be within 10s. that the said curate shall holden him, aught of naught, and the dweller thereupon shall be quit.

Also if the rent of the house exceeds 10s. and does not amount to 30s. and so to any sum being between 10s. and 10s. the inhabitant shall pay to the curate five farthings for every shilling of the said sum that shall be between ten and ten. Where a house is taken together, and afterwards let out into appartments for divers people, then the person who took the whole house, and inhbiteth the principal part thereof, shall pay an offering to his

Vol. I. Bb "parish:
A.D. 1457. "parish-church for the whole rent, if the said house be inhabited and occupied as dwelling-places. But if the person, who rents the whole house, does not dwell in any part thereof; and lets it out again, then he that dwelleth in the principal part shall offer all, and the rest 4d. by the year. Also every warehouse, shop, cellar, wharf, stable, crane, ground, garden, or place, shall pay, for every pound, they be let for, 6d. offering to the curate of the church; in which they shall stand, without any other offerings; and 3d. for 10s. per ann. rent; and more or less as they shall be let for more or less than 10s. per ann. It was also provided, that all apprentices and servants and hired men within the said city, not charged with such rent and houses, which shall be householder at Easter, or about Easter, shall four times in the year, at the four principal feasts, offer to God and to the church. Also as for personal estates, the parishioners are neither charged nor if charged, saving that hereafter no curate shall vex, trouble, sue, or deny sacraments or vice for non-payment of the same; but leave them to the piety and conscience of the parishioners. Also all proceedings or suits, hitherto carried on for tythes or offerings before this day, shall stop, and never be brought into controversy any more: but all such things, done before this day, shall be remitted and forgiven by both parties. Be it in mynde, That this bonde and arbitrement is made the xviith day of De-ember,
At this time there were 118 parish-churches in London and its suburbs.

In this same year the king settled the right and form of the privileges of the sanctuary, claimed by St. Martin's le Grand, in an ordinance, made and directed in his majesty's council, to Godfrey Buloine.

Godfrey Buloine, mayor, A.D. 1458, suspecting some bad effects from the vast retinues of certain great personages, and the king's guards, which attended their majesties and the nobility in the city for some days, caused 5000 citizens, completely armed, to mount guard daily, under his own command, and 2000 by night, under the command of three aldermen, to preserve the peace during their stay.

The earl of March having landed at Sandwich in Kent, with his friends, and upon the invitation of the people of England, especially the Londoners, who could no longer bear the arbitrary oppressive measures of the court, the king commanded Lord Scales, with a considerable body of troops, to enter and secure the city of London, as the best bulwark to battle the efforts of the invaders. But when that noble lord demanded admission into the city in the king's name, under pretence of defending London from the plundering hands of a traitorous army, already at their gates; the Lord mayor refused to admit military forces to defend or govern the city; and that he would not
not permit an armed force to come within his jurisdiction. Scales threatened to batter the city from the tower, in case the citizens should admit the earl's army, and to lay it in ashes. But those threats did not prevent their opening the city gates to the earl of March, whom they received with much joy and rejoicings. Having secured London, the earl marched with 25,000 men in quest of the king, and left the earl of Salisbury, with a sufficient force, to defend the city against Lord Scales, who carried his menaces into execution, and plied the city with his ordnance in such a manner as to destroy a number of houses; till the earl of Salisbury, by blocking up the tower on every side, and erecting a battery on the other side of the Thames, obliged his lordship to desist from firing upon London. This was followed by the rout of the king's army near Northampton; the imprisonment of the king in the bishop of London's palace; and the surrender of the tower, upon certain conditions: but Lord Scales, not trusting to those conditions, attempted to escape in disguise by water, and was knocked on the head by the earl of Warwick's watermen; who stripped him, and cast his naked body on the shore, where it laid several days exposed without burial or pity.

Such was the situation of the king and his affairs, when the duke of York, inconsiderately engaging the army raised by the queen, near Wakefield, was not only totally routed, but killed; which enabled her to march southward, and hav-
ing the good fortune also to beat the earl of War-
wick, on Banard's behalf, near St. Albans, and re-
covering the king from a state of captivity, her
majesty demanded in the king's name, a sufficient
quantity of lent-provisions from the Londoners for
her army, then at St. Albans, and in great
want. The mayor readily complied; ordered a
great number of carts loaded with provisions to
proceed for St. Albans: but the citizens rose and
stopped them at Cripplegate, declaring, that it was
denied.
not reasonable to feed those, who intended to rob
the city, as they had done St. Albans, and to pos-
sess themselves of all that the citizens were masters
of. The mayor endeavoured to quell the popu-
lace by representing the danger, to which they ex-
posed themselves and fellow-citizens by denying
relief to a victorious army. But the citizens, de-
pending upon the protection of the earl of March,
hastening to their assistance, resolved to defend
the city against the queen and all her adherents;
because they were possessed with an opinion, that
she did intend to plunder the city, should she ever
gain admission; and were confirmed in this opinion
by the depredations already made by her cavalry in
the suburbs, and their attempt to enter Cripplegate
by force of arms. However, the mayor deputed
the recorder and certain aldermen, to wait upon
the king at Barnet, not only to excuse these pro-
ceedings of the populace, but to assure his majesty
of the intention of the magistrates, that, as soon
as the commonalty could be brought into better
temper, they would open the gates for the queen's
army.
army to be admitted into London. Withal be-
seeching that her majesty, to facilitate their en-
deavours, would please to dismiss the northern-
men, whom the Londoners suspected of an inten-
tion to plunder their city. This was managed
with so much art, that the queen was upon the
point of gaining the city of London; when she
was obliged to fly northward again, by the defeat
of her army by the earl of March: who taking
the rout to London, was received with great joy,
on Thursday in the first week of Lent. And there
by a convention of the nobility, clergy, gentry,
and citizens, held at Banard's castle, King Henry
was formally deposed, for his incapacity to go-
vern; and the earl of March, eldest son of the
duke of York, was declared and proclaimed king
in his stead, on the 5th of March, by the name
of Edward the Fourth.

List of Lord Mayors in the Reign of
King Henry VI.

In his 1st year Sir William Waldern.

In

2  William Cromer.
3  John Michael.
4  John Coventry.
5  Sir John Rainwell.
6  Sir John Gedney.
7  Sir Richard Barton.
8  Sir William Eastfield.
9  Nicholas Wotton.
10  Sir John de Welles.
11  Sir John Parveis.
In his 12th year Sir John Brodie.

13 Sir Roger Oteley.
14 Sir Henry Frowick.
15 Sir John Mischael.
16 Sir William Eastfield.
17 Sir Stephen Brown.
18 Robert Large.
19 Sir John Paddefley.
20 Robert Clapton.
21 John Aderley.
22 Thomas Caworth.
23 Sir John Frowick.
24 Sir Simon Eyre.
25 John Olney.
26 Sir John Gedney.
27 Sir Stephen Brown.
28 Sir Thomas Chalton.
29 Nicholas Wilford.
30 Sir William Gregory.
31 Sir Geoffry Fielding.
32 Sir John Norman.
33 Sir Stephen Foster.
34 Sir William Marrow.
35 Sir Thomas Canning.
36 Sir Geoffry Bulen.
37 Sir Thomas Scott.
38 Sir William Halin.
39 Sir Richard Lee.
CHAPTER IX.


A.D. 1460. Though the nation had been greatly exasperated by the mal-government of the deposed king, the first acts of Edward, whom the people received as an angel-guardian, did not appear very promising of more happy times. Edward had scarce felt the weight of the crown upon

upon his head, or even stepped upon the throne, before he gave a manifest token of his arbitrary turn of mind. There was an eminent grocer, one Walter Walker, in Cheapside, whose sign was the crown; and who innocently and jocosely said that he would make his son heir to the crown, meaning his shop and business. But this being related to the king, his majesty ordered him to be beheaded in Smithfield for that imaginary crime, on the 8th day of his reign. However, Edward having the good fortune to support his exaltation by his sword, the Londoners received him into their city, with the greatest demonstrations of joy and satisfaction, after he had defeated King Henry's forces, at Towton, in Yorkshire.

His coronation was fixed for the 29th of June, St. Peter's day, in Westminster Abbey. To which his majesty rode in great state, from the tower through the city. On which occasion the citizens endeavoured to exceed their former rejoicings. Which tokens of their attachment to his interest, were not forgotten. For, in the second year of his reign, his majesty granted the Londoners the following charter:

"Edward, by the grace of God, king of England and France, and lord of Ireland, to all archbishops, &c. greeting. Although as we understand such things altogether as ought to be holden and determined by conservators of the peace, and justices assigned for hearing and determining divers felonies, trespasses, and misdemeanors, in all the counties of our realm, " of
of England, by the king's authority, by virtue of the ordinances and statutes of our realm aforesaid, made for the good of the peace, and rule of our people, have always, time out of mind, been used and well affirmed, and yet be in our city of London: nevertheless, to the end that from henceforth one good, certain, and undoubted manner may be continually had in our city, for the conservation of the peace, and governing our people of the same; and that the same may always be, and remain a city of peace and quietness: we will of our mere motion, and by tenor of these presents do grant, for us, and as much as in us is, to the mayor and commonalty of the city aforesaid, and to the citizens of the same, and to their successors for ever, that they may have and hold all and singular their liberties and free-customs, as whole and sound as ever they had and held them in all time of our progenitors. And further we grant, for us and our heirs aforesaid, to the mayor and commonalty, and citizens, and to their successors, the liberties and authorities, acquittals and franchises, underwritten; that is to say, that from henceforth the mayor and recorder of the said city who now be, and their successors, and the mayors and recorders which for the time shall be, as well those aldermen which before this time have been mayors of the same city, as other aldermen who shall hereafter sustain the charge of mayoralty, and shall not be thereof dismissed as long as...
LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 379

A. D. 1460.

And they, or any four of them, to be justices of oyer and terminer.

as they shall there remain aldermen for ever; shall be conservators of the present peace of our city, and the peace of our successors of the said city and liberties thereof, as well by land as by water: And to keep or cause to be kept, all ordinances and statutes, made and to be made for the good of our peace, and for the quietness, rule, and government of our people, in all their articles, as well within the city aforesaid, as the liberty and suburbs of the same, as well by land as by water, according to all the force, form, and effect of the same. And to chastise and punish whom they shall find offending, contrary to the form and effect of the said ordinances and statutes, as according to the form of the ordinances and statutes aforesaid, should be done. We will also and grant to the said mayor and commonalty, and citizens, and their successors, that the now mayor and his successors aforesaid, and the recorder of the said city which for the time shall be: and such aldermen as aforesaid, or four of the same, mayor, recorder, and aldermen, of whom we will that such mayor for the time being, and his successors, to be one, be justices, and have so assigned them justices for us and our successors for ever; to enquire, hear, and determine, as often and at such times as to them shall seem meet, of all manner of felonies, trespasses, forestalling and regratings, extortions, and other misdemeanors within the said city, or the liberties or suburbs thereof, as
as well by land as by water; by whomsoever,
or after what manner soever, done or committed,
and which from henceforth shall happen
to be done; and also to hear and determine,
and execute all and singular other things which
shall pertain to our justices of peace within our
realm of England. So always, that the said
mayor and citizens, and their successors, may
have and hold all and singular their ancient
liberties and customs, whole, free, and sound,
the premises in any thing notwithstanding.
Given to our sheriff of the city aforesaid for
the time being, and to their successors, and to all
whatsoever citizens of the said city, which
now be, and which hereafter for the time shall
be, by tenor of these presents; strictly in
commandment, that they be attendant, coun-
felling, answering and aiding, the said keepers
of the peace aforesaid, the now mayor, re-
corder, and to their successors, and to such al-
dermen aforesaid, in all things they do, or
may pertain to the office of conservator of the
peace, and of such justices within the said city,
and the liberties thereof, according to the form
aforesaid, as often, and at such times, as shall be
by them, or any of them, on our behalf, duly re-
quired. Saving always to the mayor and com-
monalty, and the citizens of the same city, and
to their successors, the customs, liberties and fran-
chises, which we will and strictly command to
be inviolably observed in all things, as they
and their predecessors before the making of
these
these presents observed the same. And because we understand, that by the most ancient custom of the said city, it is there had, and in the circuits of the justices of our progenitors, sometime kings of England, it is allowed to the said citizens, that the mayor and aldermen of the said city, for the time being, ought to record all their ancient customs by word of mouth, as often and at such time as anything should be moved in act or question before any judges or justices touching their customs afore-said; as in their claims in the last circuit of justices holden at our tower of London it is more fully contained: We, considering the same thing, being willing rather to enlarge than diminish the custom of the said city, of our special grace have granted, for us, our heirs and successors, unto the said mayor and commonalty, and citizens, and their successors, that whenever any issue shall be taken on any plea of, or upon the custom of the city of London, between any parties in pleading, (yea though themselves be parties) or if any thing in plea, act, and question, touching the said customs be moved, or happen before us or our heirs to be holden, the justices of the common bench, the treasurer and barons of our exchequer, or of our heirs, or before the barons of such like exchequer, or any other the justices of us, or of our heirs, which shall exact or require inquisition, recognizance, certificate or trial, the same mayor and aldermen of the said city.
city for the time being, and their successors; shall record, certify, and declare, whether such be a custom, or not, by the recorder of the same city for the time being, by word of mouth; and that there may be speedy process by that record, certificate, and declaration, such custom so alleged shall be allowed for a custom, or accounted not for a custom, without any jury therefore to be taken, or further process thereupon to be made. And furthermore we have granted to them, the mayor and commonalty, and citizens, that though they and their successors, or the said mayor and aldermen, and their predecessors in time past, or their successors hereafter, have for some cause perchance fully not used, or abused any of the liberties, acquittals, grants, ordinances, articles, or free-customs, or other thing contained in these our writings, or in other our writings, or of our progenitors sometimes kings of England, to the same mayor and commonalty granted notwithstanding we will not, that the same mayor and commonalty, aldermen and citizens, or their successors, shall therefore incur the forfeitures of any of the premises: but they and their successors may from henceforth fully enjoy and use all and singular the liberties, grants, acquittals, ordinances, articles, free-customs, and other things whatsoever, so not used or abused, in the charters aforesaid contained, and every of them, without impeachment or let of us, or our heirs, justices, ef-

"Cheaters, sheriffs, or other our bailiffs and
ministers, or of any other whatsoever ally, sta-
tutes or ordinances made, or judgments given;
or any other charters, or any the charters of our
predecessors whatsoever, in times past granted
to the contrary notwithstanding. And we, be-
ing willing further to do the said mayor and
commonalty a greater pleasure, and also not for
the bettering and common profit of our said
city, will and grant to the said mayor and com-
monalty, and their successors, that from hence-
forth all and singular merchants, as well deni-
gens as aliens, abiding within the said city;
and the liberties and suburbs of the same, and
exercising merchandizing or occupations there,
by any means, by themselves or others, though
they be not of the liberty of the same city;
shall be partialless, shall be taxed; and contri-
bute according to their faculties in subsidies,
tallages, grants, and other contributions what-
soever, by any means to be suffered, for the
need of us, or of our heirs, or of the said city,
for the maintenance of the state and profit of
the same with the citizens of the said city: yet Exceptions
notwithstanding, that this our present grant be
not in prejudice or derogation of any grants by
us, or any of our progenitors, made or granted
to those merchants of Almain, which have an
house in the city of London, which is commonly
called the Guildhall of the Almain, or their suc-
cessors. And further, because it is well known
and manifest, that those of the said city which
are

All inhabitanits liable to be taxed.
are called elected, and taken to the degree of aldermen, proper for the conditions and merits requiring the same, have sustained and supported great charges, cost, and pains, for the time they make their abode and residence in the same city, being vigilant for the common good, rule, and government of the same, and for that cause oftentimes do leave their possessions, and places in the countries there; that therefore they, and every of them, may, without all fear of unquietness or molestation, peaceably abide and tarry in such their houses, places and possessions, when they shall return thither for comfort and recreation's sake. We have, of our special grace, granted to the said mayor and commonalty, and to their successors aforesaid, that all and every of those which be aldermen of the said city, and their successors which for the time shall be aldermen there, for the term of their lives shall have this liberty; that is to say, that as long as they shall continue aldermen there, and shall bear the charge of aldermen proper; and also those which before had been aldermen, and have also with their great costs and expenses born the offices of mayoralty, shall not be put in any assizes, juries, or attainds, recognizances, or inquisitions, out of the said city; and that they nor any of them shall be tried and tryers of the same, although they touch us, or our heirs, or successors, or other whomsoever.

Exemption of aldermen from juries, &c.

And
And that without that city neither they nor any of them be made collectors or collector, assessor, taxer, overseer, or comptroller of the tenths, fifteenths, taxes, tallages, subsidies, or other charges, or impositions whatsoever, to us, our heirs, or successors, hereafter to be granted or given: and if they, or any of them, be elected to any of the offices or charges aforesaid, and that the said mayor or aldermen do deny, refuse, or not do the offices or charges aforesaid, then they, or any of them, shall not by any means incur any contempt, loss, pain, fine, imprisonment, or forfeiture, by occasion of their so refusing or not doing; nor shall for that cause forfeit any issues by any means: and further, as we understand, Lord Edward, sometimes king of England, the third, after the conquest, our progenitor, with the consent of the prelates, earls, barons, and commonalty of the realm of England, assembled in parliament, helden at Westminster, in the first year of his reign, at the petition of the then citizens of the said city, by his letters patents granted, for him and his heirs, to the same citizens, the town of Southwark, with the appurtenances, to have and to hold to them and their successors, citizens of the same city, of the same our progenitors, and their heirs for ever; paying unto him by the year, at the exchequer of him and his heirs, at the terms accustomed, the full thereof due and accustomed, as in the said letters patents more fully is contained. And now the mayor...

Vol. I.
and commonalty of the said city, and their predecessors, have and hold certain liberties and franchises in the town aforesaid by virtue of those letters patent; and do use the same as their predecessors have had and held them, and have used and enjoyed them; and they now fear that divers doubts, opinions, varieties, ambiguities, controversies and dissensions, may light, and be likely to spring, grow, be imagined, held, and had, in time to come, in and about the use and exercise of such liberties, and franchises, for want of more clear and full declaration and expressing of the same, for that divers diversly interpret, judge, and understand: We therefore, to the end to take away from henceforth and utterly to abolish all and all manner of causes, occasions, and matters, whereupon such opinions, ambiguities, varieties, controversies, and dissensions may spring, be held, and moved in this behalf, have, of our special grace, and from our mere motion, granted to the said mayor and commonalty of the said city, which now be, and their successors, mayor and commonalty and citizens of that city, which for the time being shall be for ever, the town of Southwark, with the appurtenances, with all chattels, called wais and eftay, and also treasure.

... Goods, dropt by a thief being closely pursued or over-loaded.

... Cattle lost, both which being found in any lordship, and not owned by any man, which being cried, according to law, in three markets adjoining, if it be not claimed by the owner, in a year and a day, it is then the lord's of the lost, where found.
"found in the town aforesaid, and all manner of
handy-work, goods and chappels of traytors;
and dismesed, and denying the law of our
land, wheresoeuer or before, whomever justice
shall be done upon them, and also goods dis-
claimed; found, or being within the town afores-
""said, and also all manner of escheats and for-
feitures which may there pertain unto us, as
fully and wholly as we should have them if the
same town were in our hands. And that it shall
be lawful to the same mayor and commonalty,
and to their successors, by their deputy and
ministers of the same town, to put themselves
in possession of and in all the handyworks and
chappels of all manner of traytors, felons, fugi-
tives, outlaws, condemned, convicted, and of
felons dismised, and denying the laws of our
land; and also of and in all goods disclaimed,
found, and being within the said town; and
also of and in all the escheats and forfeitures to
us and to our heirs there pertaining. And that
the same mayor and commonalty, and citizens,
and their successors, by themselves, or their
deputy, or ministers, may have, in the town
aforesaid, alys and auffize of bread, wine, Affize of
beer, and ale, and all other viuets and things
whosoever saleable in the said town: and also
all and whatsoever doth and may appertain to
the office of clerk of the market, of our house;
or of our heirs, together with the correction
and punishment of all persons there selling wine,

Tryal, proof.

C c 2 bread,
"bread, beer, ale, and other victuals; and of all
other inhabiting and exercising any arts what-
soever, and with all manner of forfeitures, fines,
and americiaments, to be forfeited; and all other
which there do, and in any time to come may,
pertain to us, our heirs, or successors: and that
they shall have, in the said town, the execution
of all manner of writs, commandments, pre-
cepts, extracts, and warrants, with the return
of the same, by such their minister or deputy
whom they shall therunto use; so always that
the clerk of the market of our house, or of the
house of our heirs, or the sheriff or escheator
of the county of Surrey, which now is, or here-
after shall be, do not by any means intermeddle,
enter, or do any execution. We have also
granted to the said mayor, and commonalty,
citizens, and their successors for ever, that
they shall and may have, yearly, one fair in the
town aforesaid for three days, that is to say,
the 7th, 8th, and 9th days of September, to be
holden, together with a court of pye-powder,
and with all the liberties to such fairs appertain-
ing: and that they may have and hold there
at their said courts, before their said ministers
or deputy, the said three days, from day to
day, hour to hour, and from time to time, all
occasions, plaints, and pleas of a court of pye-
powder, together with all summons, attach-
ments, arreits, issue, fines, redemptions and

Held in fairs for enrolling contracts, and redressing dis-
orders there committed.

" com-
commodities, and other rights whatsoever, to the same court of pye-powder any way pertaining, without any impediment, let, or hindrance of us, our heirs or successors, or other our officers and ministers whatsoever. And also that they may there have a view of frankpledge, and whatsoever thereto pertaineth, together with all summons, attachments, arrests, issues, americiaments, fines, redemptions, profits, commodities, and other things whatsoever, which there may or ought therefore to pertain to us, our heirs and successors. And furthermore the aforesaid mayor and commonalty, and citizens, and their successors, may by themselves, or by their minister or deputy in the said town appointed, take and arrest all manner of felons, thieves, and other malefactors, found within the said town, and may lead them to our gaol of Newgate, safely to be kept until they shall be by process of law delivered. And further, the said mayor and commonalty, and citizens and their successors, may for ever have, in the town aforesaid, all manner of liberties, privileges, franchises, acquittals, customs, and rights, which we should or might there have if the said town were and remained in our hands, without any thing to be by any means given or paid to us, or our heirs, beside only 10 l. for the

Or surety for freemen of fourteen years and upwards, except clerks and knights; for all such freemen were to find security towards the king and his subjects, or else were to be sent to prison.
ancient form, therefore due; and without inven-
peachment, let, molestation, or disturbance,
of us, our heirs or successors, justices, escheato-
s, sheriffs, officers, or ministers, of ours,
or of our heirs or successors whatsoever, the
rights, liberties, and franchises, of right belong-
ing to the most reverend father and lord in
Christ Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, and
of other persons there always saved; although
no express mention be not here made of the true
yearly value of the premises, or of any other
gifts or grants to the mayor and aldermen,
sheriffs and citizens, or their successors, or any
of them, made according to the form of the
statute thereof had, made, and provided, or any
other statute, ordinance, act, thing, cause, or
matter whatsoever notwithstanding. These, be-
ing witnesses, the reverend father Thomas, arch-
bishop of Canterbury, William archbishop of
York; George of Exon, Chancellor; and William
bishop of Ely; and our dear brother George of
Clarence, and Richard of Gloucester, dukes; and
others. Given by our hand at Westminster, the
9th day of November, in the second year of our
reign.

This charter confirms all the ancient rights and
privileges of London; and grants further, that the
mayor, recorder, and aldermen, past the chair,
shall be perpetual justices of the peace, and justices
of oyer and terminer for trying malefactors within

Sir Thomas Cok, mayor; William Hampton, Bartholomew
James, Sheriffs, anno 1462.
their own jurisdiction. That the mayor and aldermen may, by the mouth of their recorder, declare whether a point in controversy be a custom of London, or not: that the mayor and aldermen shall be exempt from serving in all foreign affrays, et cetera, or attains, and from offices of affeior, collector of taxes, overseer or comptroller of all public duties without the jurisdiction of the city. This charter also confirms the grant of the borough of Southwark, with the right of waifs, strays, and treasure-trove, i.e. of goods lost, beasts strayed, and hidden money found; and intitles them to the goods and chattels of felons, traitors, &c. and to hold an annual fair in the said borough, at the fee-farm rent of 10l. per annum.

His next favour was another charter, that granted the citizens tronage, weighing and measuring, in this form:

"Edward, by the grace of God, king of England and France, and Lord of Ireland, to all to whom these present letters shall come, greeting. Know ye, That for certain and notable causes us specially moving, of our special grace and certain knowledge, we have granted to the mayor and commonalty, and citizens of our said city of London, that the tonnage, and weighing and measuring, laying up, placing, and houing of whatsoever woolls, by whomsoever, from whatsoever parts brought, or to be

This is by Bubun rendered tronage, and seemingly right, as it is a duty paid at the city beams for weighing woolls, lead, wax, pepper, allom, &c.

Cc 4 "brought
brought to the city aforesaid; or which have
asforetime been accustomed to be brought to the
staple of Westminster, shall from hence be, and
be made in the place called Leaden-ball, within
our city aforesaid, and in no other place within
three miles of the said city; to have the laying
up, placing, and housing aforesaid, together
with all fees, profits, and emoluments to the
same laying up, placing, and housing, or any
of them, due, used, or accustomed, to the fore-
said mayor and commonalty, and citizens of the
said city, and their successors for ever, without
any account to be made, or any other thing there-
fore to us to be paid; although express mention
be not in these presents made of the clear yearly
value or certainty of the premises, or of any
other gifts or grants, by us or our progenitors,
to the said mayor and commonalty, and citizens
and their successors, by any means made, or
any other statute, act, ordinance, or any other
thing whatsoever, made to the contrary not-
withstanding. In witness whereof we have
called these our letters to be made patents.
Witness ourselves at Westminster, the 27th day
of August, in the third year of our reign 1.

In consequence of this royal grant, certain per-
sions were appointed, with the mayor, to regulate
the prices to be paid for warehouse-room and
tronage, at Leadenhall, for weighing wool.

1 A market or place where storeshouses are kept to lay up commodities for the better vending them by wholesale.
2 Sir Matthew Phillep, mayor; Robert Basset, Thomas Mus-
bamp, Sheriffs, 1463.

A grand
A grand entertainment being provided at Ellybourne, by certain counsellors called to be serjeants at law, to which were invited the mayor, aldermen, sheriffs, and other principal citizens, as well as the lord high-treasurer and other great officers of state, a controversy arose about precedence between the lord high-treasurer, baron Ruthen, and the lord-mayor. The baron assumed the most honourable seat; the lord-mayor insisted upon the pre-eminence over all persons, as being the king's representative within the city and liberties thereof. Ruthen, however, resolving to keep his place, the mayor retired with his fellow-magistrates and citizens into the city, and entertained his followers in a very elegant manner.

In this year, 1463, Stephen Foster, ffeather, and dame Agnes his wife, added several large rooms to the prison in Ludgate; in one of which there was, before the said gate was lastly pulled down, a copper-plate fift, with the following rhymes engraved thereon:

Devout souls, that pass this way,
For Stephen Foster, late mayor, heartily pray;
And dame Agnes his spouse, to God consecrate;
That of pity this house made of London in Ludgate:
So that for lodging and water prisoners here nought pay;
As their keepers shall all answer at dreadful doomsday.

A D. 1464 one Caxton of London was employed, with others, by King Henry VI. to proceed to Harlem.
A. D. 1463.

Printing brought to England.

Fortifications of the tower enlarged.
A. D. 1465.

A. D. 1465 his majesty king Edward IV. enlarged the fortifications of the tower of London; and included, with a brick wall, the encroachment made by the mud-wall in the year 1317; taken out of Tower-hill, west from the London Tower, now called the bulwark.

A Reg. 50.

Gallows on Tower-hill.

About this time the king's officers erected a scaffold and gallows for the execution of offenders on Tower-hill. But, upon complaint made by the citizens, his majesty published the following proclamation:

Proclamation concerning the city's right to Tower-hill.

Forasmuch as on the 7th day of the present month of November gallows were erected, and set up besides our tower of London, within the liberties and franchises of our city of London, in derogation and prejudice of the liberties and franchises of this city, the king our sovereign lord willeth, that it be certainly understood, that the erection and setting up of the said gallows was not done by his commandment. Wherefore the king our sovereign lord willeth, that the erection or setting up of the said gallows be not any precedent or example thereby hereafter to be taken in hurt, prejudice, or derogation of the franchises, liberties, and privileges of the said city, which he at all times hath
had, and hath in his benevolence, tender favour, and good grace, &c. At Winchester, Nov. 29, in the 50th year of our reign."

This put a final stop to the encroachments made by the king's officers; and suggested to the city to keep a large scaffold and gallows of timbers prepared at their own expense, which has been done ever since, for the execution of such as are ordered to be hanged or beheaded on Tyburn-hill.

Another proclamation was issued soon after, to suppress the ridiculous fashion in London of wearing shoes with toes of a monstrous length, under the penalty of 20s. for each offence, and excommunication of those whose toes of shoes or bootes should exceed two inches in length.

The alderman John Dethyane was fined, by the court of aldermen, the sum of 50l. and paid it, for refusing to remove, or pay for removing, a dead dog from before his door, and insulting the mayor in the execution of his office.

The duke of Burgundy sent his natural son, the earl of Roch, to demand princess Margaret, the king's sister, in marriage. Who, being greatly celebrated for his deeds of chivalry, challenged Lord Scales, the queen's brother, to just with him. The challenge was accepted, and the two champions entered the lists in Smithfield before the king and principal nobility of both sexes. The combat was begun with spears, and lasted the first day.

They were of such a length, say the historians of those days, that they were obliged to tie them up to the knees with silver chains gilt, or, at least, with fifes known without
without any considerable advantage on either side; till the Burgundian happened to be flung by his horse, enraged with a wound in its nostrils, made by a long spike fixed in the pomel of Lord Scales's saddle. The combatants, next day, fought with pole-axes; and Lord Scales having soon penetrated Rob's helmet, the king threw down his warder, as a token for the marshal to part them. Rob was not content; and insisted to renew the combat; but, after mature consultation, it was resolved, that if he persisted in renewing the combat, he must, according to the law of arms, be delivered to his adversary in the same condition he was in at his horse's misfortune. Upon which the Burgundian waved his pretension.

The year 1468 records an instance of a London jury convicted of perjury, and of taking bribes from the partes to be tried before them. These corrupt jurors were tried by the mayor, and sentenced to ride from Newgate to Cornhill with paper mitres on their heads; and from thence, after being exposed the usual time, to return in the same manner to Newgate.

The princess Margaret set out, on the 18th of June, from the Wardrobe in London, on her journey to Burgundy. On which occasion the mayor and aldermen, in the name of the citizens, presented her with two rich basons, containing 100l. in gold.

Sir William Taylour, mayor, gave several tene-ments, whose rents he appropriated towards discharging Cordwainer's ward from all 15ths.
Sir Thomas Cook, the late lord-mayor, who had been shrewed, by the favour of princess Margaret, from the vile information of one Hawkins, servant to Lord Wenlock, who impeached Sir Thomas and others of high-treason, was now arrested, after her departure, committed to the tower, his goods were seized, and his wife committed to the care of the present mayor. And though Sir Thomas, upon his trial at Guildhall, was acquitted of the treason, he was not able to obtain his liberty without paying a fine of 8000l. to the king, 800 marks to the queen, and putting up with the loss of much goods and treasure, by the servants and officers put into possession of his estates.

At this time there was a palace, called the TheMews, Mews, near Chearing-Croft, on or near to the present situation of the king's stables, which still retains the same name of Mews. It was from this palace that the Lincolnshire rebels, under Robin Ryddsdale, took the lord Rivers and his son Sir

The account given by Sir Richard Baker, fol. 206. is this: Hawkins came to Sir Thomas, requesting the loan of 1000 marks, upon good security, for the use of Queen Margaret. Cook refused to lend a penny. This matter lasted between two and three years: when Hawkins being himself sent to the tower of London, and put to the torture of the Brah, commonly called the duke of Exeter's Daughter, confessed, amongst other things, that he had made such a motion to Sir Thomas Cook. Upon which Sir Thomas Cook was apprehended and sent to the Tower. His palace or mansion in London was seized by lord Rivers: and his country-seat, named Giddiball in Essex, plundered and almost demolished.

Some authors relate this scene at a place called Grafton.
A.D. 1462. 

Jobe, carried them away, and beheaded them at Northampton. And King Edward himself was soon after surprized by the earl of Warwick, and shut up in Middleham castle, under the care of the archbishop of York, who did not keep so good a watch, but the king found means to escape to York, from whence he proceeded to Lancaster; and, being joined by his friends and a few troops, he marched for London, whose citizens received him with joy and in triumph. Edward afterwards gained the victory at Stamford, which obliged Warwick and Clarence to fly into France. Had Edward improved this fortunate event, by preparing against the worst that might happen, he would have prevented that revolution in his affairs brought on by the power with which Warwick and Clarence soon after returned, and obliged him and many of his fast friends to flee to Holland.

Queen Elizabeth, his consort, left the tower of London, and retired privately in the night by water, and took sanctuary at Westminster. Which being known, the custody of the tower was given to Sir Richard Lee, mayor of London, and the aldermen. They immediately entered the same, and on the 12th of October removed King Henry from the place of his confinement to the royal apartments in the tower.

Such a revolution could not be brought about without some distractions. Sir Geoffrey Gates, on this occasion, at the head of a set of rascals collected from houses of bad repute, began with the plunder of the Flemish or other foreign merchants, who
who inhabited Mark-lane, then called Blanche Agnes. But, not strong enough to over-power the whole city, they marched for Kent; and, being joined there by a great body of thieves and robbers, they returned with a resolution to sack London. The citizens, however, were strong enough to resist these outrages. Pulsing that army of banditti, who pillaged Saffron Walden, and, crossing the Thames, they carried fire and sword into St. Katharine's, Ratcliffe, and Limehouse, at that time respectable villages on the east of the tower, and upon the shore of the Thames, where they, not content with the plunder, burnt the houses, ravished the women, and murdered every one that dared to resist; till they were overpowered by an army under the command of the Duke of Clarence and the Earl of Warwick, who punished many of the ringleaders.

King Henry VI. being restored, a parliament sat at St. Paul's, by prorogation from Westminster, A. D. 1471, in which Sir Thomas Cook was also restored to his estates, and admitted to his seat in the House of Commons, of which he was a member at the time of his imprisonment. Sir Thomas was also appointed London Tyners for John Stockton, Esq; lord-mayor at the time of this revolution, and who prudently feigned himself sick, that he might, as much as possible, keep himself clear from joining in the violent proceedings of the court-party; fearing that the time might come when the scepter should be again wrested out of the hand of the reigning prince, and he should be obliged to answer to the conqueror for every act he
he might be concerned in against the interest of
King Edward: who very soon returned with 2000
auxiliaries, furnished by the duke of Burgundy,
and landed at Ravenspur in Yorkshire; and, being
soon after joined by the duke of Clarence’s party,
who had quarrelled with the earl of Warwick,
Edward proceeded for the capital, and from St.
Alban’s wrote to his friends in London to use their
utmost endeavours to prevail with the citizens to
receive him. King Henry’s or Warwick’s party
bestirred themselves greatly in opposition to this
message. They even caused King Henry to ride
on horseback through the city, to shew himself,
and by his presence to operate upon their affections:
but all in vain. For, on the same day, viz.
Shrove-Tuesday, on which that royal exhibition was
made, the Londoners opened their gates and re-
ceived King Edward*. This was immediately
followed by the surrender of the tower of London,
which, and the unfortunate King Henry, were
delivered up to Edward by the archbishop of York,
Warwick’s brother, to purchase his own free-
don.

Sir Thomas Cook fled: but was taken in his way
to France, and delivered up to Edward, who re-

* Philip Comines, an author of great repute, writes, That
the reasons inducing the Londoners to receive King Edward so
readily were, 1st, That his majesty was deeply indebted to the
city, and that they must have lost their money; had they not
received him. 2dly, That he had gained the affections of
many of the citizens wives, who became his powerful advo-
cates to their husbands.

Faded in the royal apartments in the tower of London till the 13th of April, which was Easter-eve; and kept King Henry confined in the prison of that fortification. And, during his residence here, Edward worked greatly upon the affections of the Londoners by his lenity and mercy, freely pardoning all those who had been his most strenuous opposers in London. He also took particular care to put the city into a more respectable posture of defence; expecting an attack from the earl of Warwick, then on his march with a powerful army towards London.

The earl of Warwick advanced as near to the capital as Barnet, where King Edward found him on Easter-day early in the morning. A most desperate and bloody battle ensued at the north end of that market-town. But at last Warwick himself was slain, and victory declared in favour of King Edward, and confirmed him on the throne.

It cannot be expressed with what joy the Londoners received King Edward, who himself brought the news of this victory to their city: rejoicing that therewith they had escaped the misfortunes with which they had been threatened from Warwick's army. But there were other troubles they little

Upon notice of this army's approach, Dr. Goddard, Warwick's chaplain, preaching at St. Paul's Cross, harangued his audience so effectually in praise of the earl of Warwick, and in defence of his cause, that many were inclined to favour his design, and the marquis of Montacute went off immediately with 6000 men, whom he had raised about London, to the earl's army.

Vol. I. D d ex-
expected or forefaw. After King Edward had returned thanks at St. Paul's for his late success, and exposed the captive King Henry in a long blue velvet robe on horseback through the streets of the city, he was obliged to march to give battle to another army raised by King Henry's queen and son, &c.

During this expedition, a desperate pirate, named Thomas Nevil, or the Bastard of Falconbridge, being the natural son of lord Falconbridge, imagining that he might be able to enrich himself at once by the plunder of London, under the pretence of taking the part of the captive king, landed a considerable number of seamen in Kent, and soon found himself at the head of 17000 freebooters and partizans of the house of Lancaster; with which force he marched for London, and took up his quarters in Southwark: the citizens having shut their gates and fortified the bridge. The Bastard ordered 3000 of his banditti to cross the Thames at St. Catherine's, and to attack Aldgate and Bishopsgate, while he with the main body of his army should storm London-bridge. These several attacks were carried on by that band of thieves with the utmost desperation; insomuch that, in storming the bulwark at Aldgate, they drove the citizens back, and entered the city gate pell-mell with them: but the portcullis being immediately let down, those that had been so hardy as to enter were soon cut to pieces. The citizens, animated with this event, not only rallied under the command of alderman Robert Baffet, but fellied out, and
and repulsed the enemy with great slaughter. And Earl Rivers sallying out at the postern of Tower-hill at the same time, with 500 of the tower-garrison, flanked them also, and drove the remainder, with great precipitation, to Mile-end, Rebels by.

Stratford, Poplar, and Blackwall: in which pursuit the greatest part of the rebels in this division were either killed or taken prisoners. In the mean time Ralph Joceline, who had past the chair, and took upon him the defence of the bridge, compelled the enemy to retreat from that quarter; and pursued them, with great slaughter, as far as Redriff, or Roderbihe. By which means there was an end of the Bastard’s rebellion, and hopes to sack the city of London. And the king, at his return from his late expedition, signified his affection for the citizens of London by knighting John Stockton, the mayor; Ralph Verney, John Young, William Taylour, Richard Lee, Matthew Phillips, George Ireland, William Stoker, William Hampton, Thomas Stallbrooke, John Crosby, Bartholomew James, aldermen; and Thomas Ursfick, recorder; for their loyalty and gallant behaviour in defending the city against the Bastard.

King Edward, delivered from all apprehensions of danger by the death of King Henry in the tower, marched, on the Monday after Ascension-day, in pursuit of the main army of the rebels, which took the rout for Canterbury, but the Bastard’s accomplices deserted him as his majesty advanced. Nevertheless several of them were picked up in Kent and Essex, tried, condemned, executed, and
their heads were fixed upon poles on London-bridge. To which, about three months after, was added the head of the bastard, their ring-leader, who was taken in disguise at Southampton.

A. D. 1472, Sir William Hampton, mayor, ordered stocks to be erected in every ward, for the more effectual punishment of vagabonds; the city stocks, at Stock's-market, not being found sufficient. And in 1473, in was ordained, That the sheriffs of London and Middlesex, should each have 16 serjeants, and each serjeant his yeoman, with six clersks, viz. a secondary, clerk of the papers, and four others; besides the under-sheriffs clersks.

The city and its liberties, being at this time much pestered with common prostitutes and bawds, Sir William Hampton, knight of the bath, endeavoured to suppress their shameful traffic by corporal punishment, and ordered as many as were brought and convicted before him, to be led and exposed, in the most public manner, through the city.

A. D. 1475. King Edward formed an alliance with the duke of Burgundy, for the recovery of his rights in France; but could not prevail with the parliament to raise him the necessary supplies for such an expedition. This obliged him to have recourse to a scheme to raise money by way of benevolence. By which means, his majesty got as much money from the wealthy Londoners and the opulent gentlemen in the countries, as enabled him to raise an army of 31,000 men, and to transport them to Calais: though this expedition was
was rendered abortive by the perfidy of the duke of Burgundy, his ally: which obliged Edward to strike up a dishonourable peace with Lewis the French king.

This same year the Answatic merchants obtained a parliamentary confirmation of their hall, called at present Stillyard, or Steelyard, but then, Guybalda Teutonicorum, a great house situate in the parish of All-ballows the Great, in Thames-street, on condition of paying 70l. per ann. to the mayor and citizens of London, and some petty rents to others; for that and other tenements thereunto belonging. Here were their warehouses, where they deposited their iron, steel, flax, hemp, pitch, tar, masts, cables; linen-cloth, wheat, rye, and other grain: of which in this age there was much imported.

But this year is more memorable for the alteration made in the election of the mayor and sheriffs: for it was ordained, by an act of common council, "That for the future, the choice of mayor and sheriffs, should be in the masters, wardens, and liveries, of the city corporations." Which custom continues to this day.

The further intention of the citizens towards the welfare and improvement of their city, appears very advantageously at this epocha. For they agreed to purchase divers valuable privileges; as may be seen in the charters granted in the reign of Edward IV: for which they paid a very great price. And Sir Ralph Joceline, the mayor in 1476, by and with the consent of the bench and commoners.
common-council, proposed a scheme to repair the city walls with bricks made of clay, dug, tempered, and burnt, in Moorfields; and engaged several of the opulent companies to divide the work amongst them, and to do the repairs at their own expense. The skinners undertook the repairs of that part of the city wall between Aldgate and Bunvis or Bevis-marsh, towards Bishopsgate; and placed their arms upon the same in three different places. The company of drapers, of which Sir Ralph Joceline was a member, repaired all that part from Bishopsgate to All-bowens church, on the west side of Broad-street, that now is: and from thence to Moorgate, against which Bethlehem-hospital now stands, the wall was repaired at the expense of the executors of Sir John Crosby, alderman, whose arms are to be seen in two places thereof. Other companies followed this laudable example, in repairing the wall from Moorgate to Cripplegate, now pulling down to make way for the new buildings in Fore-street; and the goldsmiths repaired the wall from Cripplegate to Aldersgate. Here the work ended. However, it does not appear that the whole expense of those repairs fell upon the particular companies above-mentioned; for there was an act of common-council, by which it was ordained, that every parishioner should pay on every Sunday, at church, 6d. towards the charge of the said repairs. The town ditch was also cast and cleansed in the following year.

*Who left 100l. for that particular use.*
year. In which year died Mr. sheriff Richard Rawson, who by his last will left large legacies to charitable uses, 340 l. to marry poor maids, and money to be applied by his executors in building a large house for the accommodation of the lord-mayor, &c. in the yard of St. Mary Spittle, without Bishopsgate, during the time of sermon. And about the same time, Thomas Ilams, one of the sheriffs, built the great conduit in Cheapside, at his own cost.

"Edward, by the grace of God, king of Eng-land and France, and lord of Ireland, to all to whom these present letters shall come, greeting,

Know ye, that whereas the sum of 12,923 l. 9 s. 8 d. is by us, amongst other things, due to our beloved and faithful subjects the mayor, commonalty, and citizens, of our city of Lon-don, as in the receipt of our exchequer more plainly appeareth; of which sum the said mayor and commonalty are willing to remit and re-lease unto us, 1923 l. 9 s. 8 d. to the intent we should vouchsafe to grant them licence, that they and their successors might purchase lands, rents, and services, and other possessions what-soever, to the value of 200 marks by the year, over all charges and reprizes, although they should be holden of us or of others by any manner of service, of whatsoever person or persons willing to give, bequeath, or assign the same to them; to have and to hold to the same mayor and commonalty, and their successors aforesaid for ever, in form following: We, in-wardly
A. D. 1479

"wardly pondering not only the premises, but
also the manifold pleasures to us by the mayor
and commonalty of the said city before this
time acceptably done, and willing, as we are,
bound, before all other things, wholly to pay
and recompence our debts; have of our special
grace, and for that the said mayor and com-
monalty, for them and their successors, remit-
ted and altogether released unto us the said sum
of 1923 l. 9 s. 8 d. granted, and given licence,
and by these presents do grant and give licence,
for us and our heirs, as much as in us is, to the
said mayor and commonalty, that they and their
successors, may purchase lands, revenues, rents,
services, and other possessions whatsoever, to
the value of 200 marks by the year, over all
charges and reprizes, of any person or persons
willing to give, grant, bequeath, or assign the
same unto them, although they be holden of
us or others by any manner of service, in full
satisfaction and contention of the said sum of
1923 l. 9 s. 8 d. to them by us due, without
any fine or fee to be paid to the use of us or
our heirs, to have and to hold to the same
mayor and commonalty, and their successors
for ever; and we have, by the tenor of these
presents, given special licence to the same per-
son and persons, that he or she may give, grant,
bequeath, or assign, lands, tenements, rents,
possessions, and services, to the yearly value
aforesaid, over and above all reprizes and
charges as aforesaid, unto the said mayor and
com-
commonalty, and to their successors as aforesaid, for ever; without hindrance of us or our heirs, our justices, escheators, sheriffs, coroners, bailiffs, or other the ministers of us or our heirs whatsoever: and this, without any other the king's letters patents, or any inquisitions of any writ of *ad quod damnum*, or any other the king's commandments in this behalf by any means to be had, prosecuted and taken; the statute concerning lands and tenements not to be put in mortmain, or any other statute, act, or ordinance made to the contrary notwithstanding. And also we will and grant to the said mayor and commonalty, that they and their successors may have so many and such writs *ad quod damnum*, and other royal letters patents executory from time to time upon the licence aforesaid, in full satisfaction and contentation of the sum of 1923 l. 9 s. 8 d. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patents. Witness myself at Westminster, the 20th day of June, in the 18th year of our reign.

Edward, by the grace of God, king of Eng—
land and France, and lord of Ireland, to all to whom these present letters patents shall come, greeting. Know ye, that whereas the sum of £12,923 l. 9 s. 8 d. is, amongst other things, due by us to our well-beloved the mayor and

Sir Richard Gardner, mayor, Robert Harding, and Robert Byfield, sheriffs, anno 1479.

This charter was confirmed in parliament, 3 Henry VIII.
commonality of our city of London, as in the receipt of our exchequer more fully appeareth; of which said sum the mayor and commonalty are willing to remit and release unto us the sum of 7000l. to the intent that we should vouchsafe to grant to the said mayor and commonalty, and their successors, the offices and occupations underwritten, to be had in form following: We inwardly pondering not only the premises, but also the manifold pleasures to us by the mayor and commonalty of the said city before time acceptably done, and willing, as we are bound, before all other things, to pay or recompense our debts, have, of our special grace, and for that the said mayor and commonalty have for them and their successors remitted and released unto us 7000l. parcel of the said 12,923l. 9s. 8d. granted, and by these presents do grant to the said mayor and commonalty, and their successors, in full satisfaction and remittance of the said sum of 7000l. to them by us due, the offices or occupations of packing all manner of woollen cloaths, sheep-skins, calf-skins, goat-skins, vessels of amber, and all other merchandize whatsoever, to be packed, tunned, piped, barreled, or any wise to be inclosed, with the oversight of opening all manner of customary merchandizes, arriving at the port of safety, as well by land as by water, within the liberties and franchises of the said city and suburbs of the same, as well of the goods of denizens as of aliens,
aliens, wheresoever they shall be accustomed.
and also the office of packing all woollen cloaths,
sheep-skins, lamb-skins, goat-skins, and calve-
skins, with picking and pounding of the
same, and all amber-vessels, and all other
merchandizes to be packed, picked and poun-
dered in London, or the suburbs of the same,
or to be carried by land, or to be customed,
as well concerning the goods of merchants
denizens as of aliens; and also the office of Portage.
portage of all woods, sheep-skins, tynn bails,
and other merchandizes whatsoever, which
shall be carried in London from the river of
Thames, unto the houses of strangers, and con-
trariwise from the said houses unto the said
water, or of other merchandizes which ought to
be carried, being in any house for a time: and
also the office or occupation of Garbling * of all Garbling.
manner of spices, and other merchandizes,
coming to the said city at any time, which ought
to be garbled: and the office of gauger within Gauging.
the said city: and also the office of wine-drawers, wine-
drawers.
to provide for the carriage of wines brought to
the port of the said city, and laid on land,
wheresoever it be, and elsewhere to be carried;
to have the occupations and offices aforesaid,
and every of them, and the dispositions, ordi-
nances, oversights, and corrections of the same;
together with the fees, profits, and emoluments
to the same offices or occupations, and other

* The sortin or calling the good from the bad.
† Measurer of casks or vessels containing liquids.
the premises, and every of them due, used, and
accustomed to the said mayor and commonalty,
and citizens of the said city, and to their suc-
cessors for ever; and also the exercising of the
same offices by themselves, or by their sufficient
deputies, without any account, or any other
thing, to us or our heirs therefore to be given
or made; in full satisfaction and contentation
of the said sum of 7000l. And further, Where-
as our most dear cousin Anthony, earl Rivers,
hath of our grant, by our letters patents, the
office of our chief butler of England, under a
certain form in the said letters patents specified,
by reason of which office the earl hath granted,
and pretendeth to grant, the office of coroner
within the said city and suburbs thereof; we
likewise, in satisfaction and contentation of the
said sum of 7000l. to the said mayor and com-
monalty as is aforesaid due, have of our special
grace granted, that the same mayor and com-
monalty, and their successors, may lawfully and
safely grant the said office of coroner to any
person who shall please the said mayor and
commonalty, and their successors, and may
make a coroner there whom shall please them,
immediately and as soon as the said office of
chief butler of England; or the office of coroner
aforesaid shall happen to be void, or to come

Whose office was to require a certain impost upon sale
wines imported from any ship of less burthen than 40 ton.

An officer, who, assisted by a jury of 12 men, inquires
into all untimely deaths, in behalf of the crown.
to our gift by the surrender of the said earl, or by any other cause whatsoever. And we will, by these presents, that the same office of coroner be from henceforth severally and distinctly, and altogether separated from the coroner so made by the said mayor and commonalty, or their successors, may have full power and authority to exercise and do all and singular things, which to the office of coroner within the said city, and the suburbs of the same, do pertain to be exercised and done, so that none other our coroner, nor of our heirs or successors, shall by any means intermeddle within the said city, or the suburbs of the same, although express mention of the true yearly value, or certainty of the premises, or of any of them, or of any other gifts or grants, by us or our progenitors, to the said mayor and commonalty, and citizens, or to their predecessors before this time, by any means made, be not in these presents made, or any statute, act, ordinance, or provision thereof made, published, or ordained to the contrary, or any other thing to the contrary notwithstanding. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patents. Witness myself at Westminster, the 20th day of June, in the 18th year of our reign.

The joy of the citizens, at these royal favours, was greatly allayed with the fatal effects of a very plague.

* This and the foregoing charter both granted the same day and year, viz. June 20th, 1479.
great pestilence, which raged in London from the end of September in the year 1479 to the beginning of November 1480, and swept away an incredible number of people.

Some examples may convince us to what pitch of power the city magistrates stretched their jurisdiction about this time. In the midst of this dreadful plague, Robert Byfield, one of the sheriffs, having with some warmth refuted Sir Bartholomew Jamet’s rebuke for his presuming to kneel close by Sir Bartholomew before St. Erkenwald’s shrine, the court of aldermen, upon Sir Bartholomew’s complaint of being rudely treated by the sheriff, fined Robert Byfield in the sum of 50 l. to be applied to the repairs of the city conduits. And the same court, next year, fined Robert Deyns the sum of 20 l. to be paid into the chamber of London, for presuming to marry an orphan in the city without their licence.

A.D. 1481, the Scots having invaded England, King Edward applied to the Londoners to lend him 5000 marks towards the support of his army, that was to march against the invaders; which they readily agreed to lend; and raised it in due proportion upon the parishes by a commissioner and two assessors in each.

Such was the harmony between King Edward and his citizens of London, that, when they had no more favours to ask of his majesty, he devised a hunting match for their entertainment in Waltham forest. The mayor, aldermen, and many of the chief citizens, joined in this royal hunt: many deer...
deer were killed in the chase, and the day concluded with a most elegant feast, provided for them by the king, under a beautiful and stately arbour. Besides, his majesty in August, when venison is King's present to its prime, presented the lady mayor's, whose husband, William Hartl or Hargat, (draper by company) was in great esteem for his vast foreign trade, and other good qualities, with two harts, six bucks, and a tun of wine; with which her ladyship entertained the wives of the aldermen and principal citizens at Draper's ball.

Death having dethroned King Edward; and Richard duke of Gloucester, his brother, having seized the person of Edward's son and successor at Stoney-Stratford, in his way to London from Ludlow in Shropshire, the citizens of London caught the alarm, and in great numbers joined the nobility; many of whom thought it necessary to take up arms, till they could know the issue of such an unprecedented and dangerous proceeding.

List of Mayors in the reign of King Edward IV.

In his 1st year Sir Hugh Witch.
2d Sir Thomas Gooch.
3d Sir Matthew Pilgrims.
4d Sir Ralph Joestin.
5d Sir Ralph Verney.
6d Sir John Young.
7d Sir Thomas Oldgrave.
8d Sir William Taylor.
9d Sir Richard Lee.
10d Sir John Stockton.

In
Richard, sensible of the danger he ran by provoking the Londoners, immediately dispatched lord Hastings, one in great esteem among the citizens, to assure them of his upright intentions; to represent to them the necessity he was under to take the young king out of the hands of the earl of Rivers, lord Grey, and the others, whom he had put under an arrest for conspiring against the dukes of Gloucester and Buckingham; and to explain to them the danger they would plunge themselves into, if they continued to assemble in a riotous manner with arms, and presumed to censure the proceedings of their superiors: concluding with strong assurances that duke Richard was bringing the young king to be crowned at Westminster, and that the city had it in their power to avail themselves of his royal favour by their peaceable and loyal behaviour.
This speech had the desired effect. The citizens were deceived, and retired quietly to their respective habitations. And on the fourth of May, the mayor, aldermen, and 500 citizens, on horse-back, richly dressed in purple gowns, met King Edward V. at Highgate, then called Hornsey-park, and conducted him with the utmost demonstrations of joy to the bishop of London's palace in the city. In this cavalcade the duke of Gloucester behaved with so great diffamation, by frequently calling out with an audible voice to the citizens, "Behold your king and sovereign," that he entirely effaced those imputations, they had reason to surmise against him upon his seizing of the king's person. Nay, he still carried his diffamation further. The duke of Gloucester not only did homage himself to King Edward V. but he invited all the nobility to do the same.

Having by these arts insinuated himself into the esteem of the citizens and nobility, so as to get himself appointed protector of the kingdom during the minority, and prevailed with the queen, who had fled to the sanctuary at Westminster with her younger son the duke of York, to deliver him up also to his care; Richard lodged the king, and his infant-brother in the tower of London, and took up his own residence in Crosby's Place, where now is Crosby's Square, near the south-east end of Bishopsgate-Street.

His next step was to remove out of the way Lord Hastings, beheaded.
A.D. 1482.


dissimulation, to deceive the people. Lord Hastings, above-mentioned, fell the first victim to his policy. His lordship had given no ground for a legal prosecution against him. But a mob was hired to raise an outcry of treason in the tower, and to accuse lord Hastings of it; then, in the presence of the protector, a parcel of rustics immediately, by the protector's order, dragged his lordship to the platform near the chapel within the tower, and there, without trial or conviction, or time to prepare for death, cut off his head on the but end of a large piece of timber, brought thither for the repairs of the tower.

Richard and the duke of Buckingham, his accomplice in this murder, were not without foreboding apprehensions on this tragical occasion. They both put on rusty armour; and, sending for the mayor and aldermen of London, the protector told them, "That lord Hastings had conspired with several persons, and contrived suddenly to kill him and the duke of Buckingham, that day, in council: that he could not yet guess the cause of the treason, and had not certain knowledge thereof before ten o'clock of the same day, which had forced them to put on such filthy armour, as being next at hand, for their own defence; and induced the lords of the council to order him to be immediately executed, to prevent insurrections and attempts of his lordship's accomplices to rescue him from justice; and to preserve the peace of the nation. This, continued Gloucester, is the naked truth:

"and
and we have sent for you to inform you of it; that you may, as you see cause, satisfy the people of the justice of lord Hastings's sufferings: and though we are in no wise obliged to do it, yet, out of a desire to please them, we thus condescend to do it; and we require you to report it."

The mayor and brethren shewed a readiness to obey the protector's command, and put on an air of belief in what had been reported. But their behaviour, at their return into the city, did not shew that they themselves were satisfied of the justice of lord Hastings's execution, or of the truth of the treason alleged against him. Therefore Gloucester sent a herald to proclaim the same account in all public places through the city. In which it was also laid to his lordship's charge, "That, by his ill advice, his lordship had enticed the king's father to many things much redounding to his dishonour, and the universal damage and detriment of the realm, leading him into debauchery by his exemplary wickedness, and procuring lewd and ungracious persons to gratify his lusts, and particularly Jane Shore—one of his accomplices in this treason—by which lewd living the said king not only shortened his days, but also was forced to oppress and tax his people, that he might have sufficient to gratify his expenses: and that, since the death of the said king, his lordship had lived in a continual incontinency with the said Shore's wife, and lay nightly with her, and particularly the very
A.D. 1484.

"Very night before his death, so that it was no
5 marvel, in his ungracious life brought him to
as unhappy a death."

Neither did this proclamation gain upon the in-
credulity of the citizens. They saw, through the
protector's bad design, and that lord Hastings's
death was premeditated, and a prelude to more
fatal measures. The protector then had recourse
to other means to engage the city of London, if not
in the execution, at least not to oppose, and to be
quieter, while he executed his wicked and abomin-
able conspiracy; for otherwise it would be impos-
sible for him to obtain the crown. In order to do
this, he made Sir Edmund Shaw, the lord-mayor,
one of his privy-council. By this means, he gained
the interest of the lord-mayor's brother, Dr. Shaw,
an eloquent and popular preacher, and Pinder, the
provincial of the Augustine friars. Dr. Shaw under-
took to open the protector's intention to the people,
from the pulpit, at Paul's Cross, on the Sunday
morning following. His text was out of the book
of Wisdom, where it is written, 'Bastardships shall
take up deep root.' And then alleging, that the
late king, having promised marriage to the lady
Elizabeth Lucy, and had a child by her, she was
his wife before God: and consequently, that the
children he had afterwards by his queen were sus-
cious, and so many bastards; and therefore it was
to be feared that the nation would be very unhappy
under the reign of Edward V. He then accused
King Edward IV's mother of adultery; in order
to prove, that neither the late king nor the late
duke
duke of Gloucester, brother to the Duke of Gloucester, nor any of their descendants, had a just right to the crown. Then, raising his voice, he said: "But my lord protector, that noble prince, that pattern of all virtue and heroic actions, carrie is in his air, in his mien, and in his soul, the perfect image of his illustrious father the Great Duke of York." Neither did this salutary and severe adulation, and wicked discourse, bring the citizens to better sentiments in favour of the protector; but rather confirmed them in the opinion, that they were to expect his real attempt upon the crown. However the city was not to be neglected. Orders were sent to the mayor to convene the common hall: and the duke of Buckingham, plied to all the protector's designs, his fast friend, and a celebrated traitor, repaired with several lords to Guildhall, and, mounting the hustings, spoke to the citizens in this form:

"Gentlemen, out of the zeal and sincerity of section we have for your persons and interests, we are come to acquaint you with a matter of high importance equally pleasing to God and commonwealth, and to none more than you, the citizens of this famous and honourable city: for the very thing which we believe you have a long time wished for, what you would have purchased at a great rate, and gone far to fetch, we are content either to bring you, without any labour, trouble, cost, or peril to you. And what can this be but your own safety, the peace of your wives..."
wives and daughters, the security of your goods
and estates, which were all in danger until now?
who of you could call what he had his own?
there were so many snares laid to deceive you;
so many fines and forfeitures, taxes and imposi-
fitions, of which there was no end, and often
no necessity: or, if there was, it was occasioned
by riots, and unreasonable waste, rather than
a just and lawful charge for defence or honour
of the state: your best citizens were plundered,
and their wealth squandered by profuse favour
ites: fifteenths and the usual subsidies would
not do; but, under the plausible name of bene-
volence, your goods were taken from you by
the commissioners against your will; as if by
that name was understood, that every man
should pay not what he pleased, but what the
king would have him, who never was mo-
derate in his demands, always exorbitant, turn-
ing forfeitures into fines, fines into ransoms,
small offences into misprision of treason, and
misprision into treason itself. We need not give
you examples of it: Barfleur's case will never be
forgotten, who, for a word spoken in haste, was
 cruelly beheaded. Did not judge Markbam re-
sign his office, rather than join with his bre-
thren in passing that illegal sentence on that
honest man? were you not all witnesses of the
barbarous treatment one of your own body,
the worshipful alderman Cask, met with? and
yourselves know too well how many instances
of this kind I might name among you.

King
"King Edward gaining the crown by conquest, all that were any ways related to those that were his enemies lay under the charge of treason. Thus half of the kingdom became at once traitors; for half of the kingdom were either friends to king Henry, or relations or friends to some that were so. Though open war with invaders is terrible and destructive to a nation, yet civil diffentions are much more fatal, and to be dreaded; with which his reign was more disturbed than the reigns of all his predecessors. But he is dead and gone; and God forgive his soul! It cost the people more blood and treasure to get the crown for this prince than it had done to conquer France twice. Half of the nobility of the kingdom lost their lives or estates in the quarrel; and, when the dispute was over, the peace that followed was not much safer than the war: every rich and landed man was in danger; for whom could he trust that distrusted his own brother? whom spare, that killed his own brother? or who could perfectly love him, whom his own brother could not love? We shall, in honour to the memory of one that was our sovereign, forbear to mention, who were the persons, on which he was so lavish of his favours: only it is well known, that those that deserved them most had the least of them. Was not Shore's wife his chief minister? was there not more court made to her than all the lords of England, except those that were the strumpet's favourites? who, poor woman! was herself chaste,
"chaste, and of good reputation, till he defoluted her to his lust, and tempted her from her husband, an honest substantial young man, whom you all know. Indeed, I am ashamed to say it, the king's appetite in that point was insatiable and intolerable. No woman could escape him: young or old, rich or poor, wife or virgin, all fell victims to his lust: by which means the most honourable houses were defiled, and the most honest families were corrupted.

"You of this renowned city suffered most: you, who deserved most from him, for your readiness to serve the house of York with your lives and fortunes, which though he ill requited, there is of that house, who, by God's grace, shall reward you better. I shall not enlarge on this subject: you have heard it from one, whom ye will hearken to more, as you ought to do: for I am not so vain as to think what I can say will have so great authority with you as the words of a preacher, a man so wise and so pious, that he would not utter a thing in the pulpit especially, which he did not firmly believe it was his duty to declare. You remember, I doubt not, how he set forth, last Sunday, the right of the most excellent Richard duke of Gloucester to the crown of this realm: for, as he proved to you, the children of King Edward IV. were never lawfully begotten, the king leaving his lawful wife, the lady Lucy, to contract an illegal marriage with the queen. My noble Lord the protector's reverence to the dutchess
"dutchess his mother will not permit me to say any thing further concerning what the worthy doctor alledged of her familiarity with others besides her own husband, for fear of offending the duke of Gloucester her own son; though, for these causes, the crown of England is devolved to the most excellent prince the lord protector, as the only lawfully begotten son of the right noble duke of York. This, and the consideration of his many high qualities, has prevailed with the lords and commons of England, of the northern counties especially, who have declared they will not have a bastard reign over them, to petition that high and mighty prince to take on him the sovereign power, for the good of the realm, to which he has so rightful and lawful a title. We have reason to fear he will not grant our request, being a prince whose wisdom foresees the labour, both of body and mind, that attend the supreme dignity: which is not a place for a child, as that wise man observed, who said, "Pax regno eius rara es, i.e. Wherefore we have reason to bless God that the prince, whose right is to reign over us, is of so ripe age, so great wisdom and experience, who, though he is unwilling to take the government upon himself, yet the petition of the lords and gentlemen will meet with the more favourable acceptance, if you the worshipful citizens of the metropolis of the kingdom will join with us in our request; which, for your welfare,
welfare, we doubt not but you will. However,
I heartily entreat you to do it for the common
good of the people of England, whom you will
oblige by chusing them so good a king, and his
majesty by shewing early your ready dispositions
to his election; in which, my most dear friends,
I require you, in the name of myself and these
lords, to shew us plainly your minds and in-
tentions.

This speech struck the citizens with such horror
and amazement, that the duke, with the mayor’s
advice, thought it necessary torouzethem by a
repetition of this speech. But, though his grace
delivered himself with all the art and eloquence
any man could do on so bad a subject, he could
not draw up a single voice to approve of his un-
just proposal. The mayor then proposed the re-
corder to harangue his fellow-citizens, as the most
proper person to speak to them on all affairs of
importance. Accordingly Fitzwilliam, the recorder,
was directed to lay the matter before the common-
hall: which he did, with great reluctance, by
repeating the heads of the duke’s speech without
the least addition, and without any more effect
upon the audience than before.

The duke observing to the mayor, that the citi-
zens were amazingly obstinate, his grace stood up
once more, and added:

Dear friends, we came to acquaint you with
a thing which we needed not have done, had
it not been for the affection we bear you. The
lords and commons could have determined the
matter
"matter without you; but would gladly have you join with us, which is for your honour, and profit, though you do not see it, nor consider it: we require you, therefore, to give your answer, one way or other, whether you are willing, as the lords are, to have the most excellent prince the lord-protector to be your king, or not?"

There followed a general murmur: but, at last, General dislike, Mob introduced.
the protector's and the duke's servants, having assembled a parcel of rabble, forced themselves into the hall, and cried out, King Richard! King Richard! and threw up their hats into the air.
The duke laid hold of this, and, taking it for a general acclamation, addressed himself accordingly to the people in these words:

"It is a goodly and joyful cry, to hear every man with one voice agree to it, and nobody say no. Since therefore, dear friends, we see you are all, as one man, inclined to have this noble prince to be your king, we shall report the matter so effectually to him, that, we doubt not, it will be much to your advantage. We require you to attend tomorrow with our joint petition to his grace, as has been already agreed on between us."

The citizens retired home with inexpressible grief, to find their names so artfully and wickedly usurped to foster the intended treason of dethroning the right heir to the crown. But the lord-mayor, Show, who had entered deeply into the protector's conspiracy to seize the crown, prevailed with the aldermen and several of the common-council to confirm
A political farce between Buckingham and the protector.

Here a new farce began. A messenger being sent to acquaint the duke of Gloucester that a great number of nobles and citizens demanded an audience of him, his grace pretended to be shy and jealous, and made some difficulty of admitting them to his presence. Buckingham took occasion from that behaviour and caution to remark, that the protector was totally ignorant of their proceedings in the city, and intention to make him their king. He then sent another messenger in a most supplicant manner. Upon which the protector vouchsafed, but with an air of the greatest diligence, to come forth to hear what had brought such a company before him. When the duke of Buckingham, in the greatest humility apologizing for himself and company, opened to him the subject of their address in an elegant and elaborate speech, setting forth the grievances of the people, and praying him to redress them by assuming the royal authority, which of right belonged to him, and which the whole kingdom, with an unusual unanimity, desired he would take upon him, for the good of the commonwealth, as much as for his grace's honour.

But the protector, with the utmost hypocrisy, replied, "That, though he knew the things he alleged to be true, yet he loved King Edward and his children above any crown whatsoever;"
and therefore could not grant their request; however he pursuaded their petition, and thanked them for their love, but desired them to be obedient to the prince under whom himself and they lived at that time, and whom he would advise to the best of his capacity, as he had already done, to the satisfaction of all persons.

But Buckingham, declaring that it was their resolution, if he persisted in refusing to accept the

This very man, before the expiration of this year, thinking himself neglected, or at least not sufficiently rewarded, by Richard for his services in this affair, and finding a hazardous undertaker was seeking an opportunity to cut him off, purchased with the duke of Richmond's friends to dethrone him: took up arms and raised a considerable army in Wales. But, in his march southward, they met with such bad weather, and were so delayed and dispers'd by a great inundation, occasioned by the overflowing of the Severn, that his soldiers deserted. And the duke, being left with a single servant only, retreated to the house of one Banister, once his servant, and under great obligations both to the duke and his father, hoping to lie there concealed. Richard, hearing of this defection, offered a reward of a thousand marks for Buckingham. Banister betrayed him: and, being seized, he was conducted to Stratford, according to Hinchingford, or to Salisbury, according to Hall and Stow, and there beheaded by the king's bare order, without any legal process.

Thus he, who had been very instrumental in taking away the lives of lord Hastings, the earl of Richmond, and others at Pontefract, by a most arbitrary sentence, did himself perish in the like manner, contrary to all right, by the absolute orders of him whom he had placed on the throne. On the other hand, this very conspiracy, formed by the duke of Buckingham, accomplice of all Richard's crimes while he was protector, proved the occasion of Richard's ruin. May we not see the hand of heaven, or the direction of divine providence, in such events!
crown, that they were determined not to agree to
have any of king Edward's line to reign over them;
and that they must and would look out for some
other person to accept of their proposal; Gloucester
then replied, "Since we perceive that the whole
realm is bent upon it, not to have king Ed-
ward's children to reign over them, of which
we are sorry; and knowing that the crown can
belong to no man so justly as to ourselves, the
right heir, lawfully begotten of the body of
our most dear father Richard late duke of York;
to which title is now joined your election,
the nobles and commons of this realm, which
we, of all titles possible, take for the most ef-
cfectual; we are content, and agree favourably
to receive your petition and request, and, ac-
cording to the fame, take upon us the royal
estate, preheminence, and kingdoms of the
two noble realms of England and France; the
one, from this day forward, by us and our
heirs, to rule, govern, and defend; the other,
by God's grace and your good help, to get
again, subdue, and establish for ever in due
obedience to this realm of England: and we ask
God to live no longer than we intend to procure
its advancement."

Having thus usurped the crown *, Sir James
Tyrrel was prevailed upon and employed * to mur-
der

* June 22.

* Together with Miles Forset and John Dighton, according
to Sir Thomas More. The murderers buried the young princes
under a small stair-case; as Tyrrel did confess before his exe-
cution
London, Westminster, &c. 431

The infant king and his brother the duke of York, by smothering them between two beds in the tower, during a tour Richard made towards the north.

The universal discontent that reigned in London put Richard upon sending for 5000 men out of the north, to guard him from any accident that might happen at his coronation. And the resolution of the earl of Richmond, invited over from his state of exile to dethrone him, to march with his army from Wales to London, shews, that however cautiously the Londoners had behaved to screen themselves from the resentment of the usurper, they were very early and ready to favour the designs of that exiled prince, intending to assert his right to the crown. On Richard's part we find a commission to the surveyor of the king's works, upon the first report of the earl of Richmond's invasion, to press into his service workmen to repair the tower of London.

Richard, resolved to interrupt the earl's march, met him and gave him battle at Bosworth in Leicestershire. Richard engaged with his crown on Richard his head, and, in less than two hours, he was slain.

The crown in the reign of King Henry VII. And, as a confirmation of this, it is certain that those princes were never heard of from the day Tyrrel, by a written order from King Richard, entered the tower; and by a discovery of some bones in that part of the tower when repaired in 1674, which K. Charles II. ordered to be put into a marble urn, and placed among the royal tombs in Westminster-abbey.

A.D. 1485.  
Earl of Richmond's invasion.

Tower ordered to be repaired.

A.D. 1485.

LIST of MAYORS in the Reign of King Edward V. and Richard III.

At King Edward's accession, Sir Edward Cobyn.
First year of King Richard's reign, William Billeford.
2d and 3d were the same or nearly the same, Thomas Hill.

As bad as this king was, he founded a collegiate chantry in London, called the Lady of Burton, near the tower, and other religious places. He established several excellent laws; and good the ways of being a good king, had he made good ways to be made a king.

CHAP. X.

KING Henry VIIIth was met by the magistrates of London in their scarlet robes, and a great number of citizens in violet-coloured gowns, on the 28th of August, at Highgate, who conducted his majesty, riding in a close chariot, to St. Paul's cathedral, where he offered his three standards, and thence retired to the bishop's palace.

On the 22d of August, the very day king Richard Fire, was slain in battle, there happened a fire in Bread-street.
History and Survey of

A.D. 1485. London, which did considerable damage, and in which the parson of St. Mildred's parish, and another man in the parsonage-house, were burnt.

The sweating sickness. London was visited this year with an unheard of distemper, called the sweating sickness. It first was noticed on the 21st of September, and carried off several thousands, who died of it, in twenty-four hours. Amongst the great numbers, that died of this distemper, were Thomas Hylle the new mayor, and Sir William Stokker his immediate successor, and one of the sheriffs: so that the city had, in the course of this year, three mayors and three sheriffs.

His majesty's want of money soon furnished him with an opportunity to try the affections of the Londoners. He had left the marquis of Dorset and Sir John Bouchier sureties, at Paris, for money which he had borrowed of the king of France towards his late expedition into England. To release these his majesty requested a loan of 6000 marks from the city of London. The people did not rightly relish this requisition: but, at last, it was agreed to advance his majesty 3000 marks; and 937l. 6s. thereof was deposited by the companies.

The physicians were not able to apply any remedy: but at last it was discovered, that, if a man was taken in the daytime with this sweat, he must immediately lie down in his cloaths, and so continue for 24 hours: if taken so in bed, he must not get out of bed for the space of 24 hours also; but not provoke the sweat, nor eat nor drink at all, or but very moderately. This sickness first appeared on the 21st of September, and ceased about the end of October.
of mercers, grocers, and drapers, which his ma-
jecty punctually paid them again in due time.

A. D. 1486, the cross in West-cheap, curiously
wrought at the private expense of divers citizens,
amongst whom John Fifer, a mercer, gave 600
marks, was finished.

In this year John Perseval, one of the lord-
mayor’s carvers, while he was waiting at table,
was drank to for sheriff, as the custom then was
for the person to whom the lord-mayor should
drink a glass of wine, and thereby nominate him
for one of the sheriffs for the year ensuing; and
Mr. Perseval being thus chosen, only by Sir John
Collet the lord-mayor’s then drinking to him, sat
down at the lord-mayor’s table, covered his head,
and in due time became chief magistrate of Lon-
don.

By an act of common-council it was, this same
year (Nicholas Exton, mayor) enacted and ordained,
that no apprentice should be taken, nor freedom
given, but to such as were gentlemen born; agree-
able to the clause in the oath given to every free-
man, at the time he was made free, in these words:

“Ye shall take none apprentice, but (or except)
he be free-born: that is to say, no bondsman’s
son, nor the son of any alien.”

The year 1487 produceth a flagrant prostitution
of city power. By an act of common-council,
on Feb. 1. it was ordained ’, that no person should
carry goods or merchandize to any fair or market
within the kingdom for the term of seven years,
under the penalty of 100L. one third to the in-
former. This act was so highly resented by
the legislature, that in the year following, 3 Hen-
ry VII. it was repealed by parliament; and the
citizens were empowered to carry on their com-
merce, and their goods to the several parts of the
nation, as usual, with a penalty of 40L. upon
every person molesting any of the citizens in their
said trade.

This was in the time of the impostor Simnel's
public appearance to personate the earl of War-
wick, then prisoner in the tower of London: who
being defeated at Stoke in Lincolnshire, the London-
ers met the king and the queen returning with
victory at Highgate, in a most solemn manner,
dressed all in one sort of apparel, and on horse-
back. And, as they passed through the city to St.
Paul's cathedral, the streets were lined by the cor-
porations in their several formalities. Te Deum
was then sung in St. Paul's, and next day his
majesty went in procession to hear the thanksgiving-
sermon at Paul's cross.

The king, in 1488, applied to the city for a loan
of 4000L. which they advanced with great cheer-
fulness; and soon after lent him 2000L. more.

The stench arising from the slaughter-houses,
and putrid blood and ordure running out of the
butchery in Newgate-street, and the noxious vapours
arising from the scalding of swine, was so offens-
ive, that the inhabitants of the adjacent parishes
of St. Faith and St. Gregory applied to parliament

Stat. at large.
for remedy against a nuisance, which frequently occasioned discontents in that neighbourhood, and endangered the health of the whole city. Whereby an act was obtained, and it was enacted, 4 Hen. VII.

"That, for the future, no butcher shall presume to kill any beast within the walls of London,

"upon the penalty of 1s. for every ox and cow killed, and 8d. for every other beast." In the same session the jurisdiction of the mayor of London, and his successors, in and over all the issues, breaches, and grounds overflowed, as far as the water ebbeth and floweth from the river Thames, touching punishments to be inflicted on persons using unlawful nets, was confirmed.

The 6th of April, 1491, was kept a day of thanksgiving at St. Paul's cathedral by the nobility, at which attended the mayor, aldermen, and principal citizens in their liveries, for the conquest of Granada, by the king of Spain, from the Moors, after they had been possessed of that city and country 700 years and upwards: on which occasion the king of Spain obtained the title of His Most Catholic Majesty.

It being resolved in parliament to prosecute the French war with vigour, and to raise money for that purpose by way of benevolence, the wealthier sort of people were assessed discretionally by the commissioners, who raised 200l. upon every alderman of London: and the sum total raised upon the commonalty of this city amounted to the sum of 9682l. 17s. 4d., which, added to the alderman's

---

See Stat. at large.
benevolence, came near to the sum of £15,000. though at this time very few citizens possessed 10s. per annum real estate.

The Flemish merchants being, by order of his majesty, banished the city, the Anseatic merchants availed themselves very much of their misfortunes, and engrossed the principal part of their commerce.

Which so provoked the Flemings, that they, to the number of eighty, sworn to secrecy, conspired against the Anseatics; and, joined by some apprentices and disorderedly people, broke open and plundered their hall, now the Steel-yard; and had proceeded to perpetrate their wicked design more effectually, had the Anseatics not been favoured from Southwark by water, and by an armed force by land, brought to their assistance by the lord-mayor, who dispersed the rioters: several of the conspirators were taken, committed to the Tower of London, and some hanged, after a long imprisonment 1, according to Fabian, who was an alderman of London, one of the sheriffs, in the year 1494, and wrote what he had seen and knew to be true.

One means to ingratiate himself into the affections of the citizens was the entertainment which this king made at Westminster, on Twelfth-day, for the lord-mayor, aldermen, and a great number of principal commoners. On which occasion, Fabian writes that, his majesty, after dinner, dubbed Ralph Auffrey, the mayor, knight; and kept him and his brethren to see the interludes or dif-

---

1 See Fab. Chron. p. 7.
ports shewed the following night in Westminster-bail, richly hung with tapestry, and staved on both sides. The next morning, after the disports were ended, the king, the queen, the ambassadors, and other estates, being set at a table of stone, sixty knights and esquires served sixty dishes to the king's meat, and as many to the queen's meat, neither flesh nor fish; and served the mayor with twenty-four dishes, neither flesh nor fish, to his meat; with sundry wines in a most plenteous manner; of which they partook so largely, that the mayor and his company did not get to London till the break of the next day, in their barges.

Sir John Tate, lord-mayor in the 10th year of this king's reign, built the church of St. Anthony's foundation, with a free-school, and alms-houses for poor men.

In this same year the body of Alice Hackney, which had been buried in the old church of St. Mary Hill 175 years, was found entire, the skin whole, and the joints of her arms pliable, in digging a new foundation. It was kept four days above ground, without the least offensive smell, and then buried again.

It is certain that Henry was at this time well beloved: but the pernicious advice of his favourites, Empson and Dudley, coinciding with his avaricious temper, soon made him forfeit their good opinion of him. His majesty resolved to raise money, that he did not want, by forfeitures upon penal laws; and began this extortion by condemning Sir William Capel, alderman of London, in a cause of alfine of 2700l. and could not be prevailed upon by
by the most powerful intercession to mitigate it to less than 1600l.

The London juries at this time were become so corrupt, notwithstanding the care that had formerly been taken to prevent the impanelling improper persons, and their taking bribes, &c. that it drew upon them the attention of parliament, who, in the 11th of Henry VII. did enact, "That, for the future, no person or persons be impannelled, or sworn into any jury or inquest in any of the city courts, unless he be worth forty marks: and if the cause to be tried amount to that sum, then no person to be admitted a juror worth less than 100 marks: and that every person, so qualified, refusing to serve as a juryman, for the first default to forfeit 1s. the second 2s. and every one after to double the sum. That when upon trial it shall be found, that a petty jury have brought in an unjust verdict, then every member of the same to forfeit 20l. or more, according to the discretion of the court of lord-mayor and aldermen, and to suffer six months imprisonment, or less, at the discretion of the said mayor and aldermen, without bail or mainprize, and for ever after to be rendered incapable of serving in any jury." And further, if upon enquiry it should be found, that any juror has taken money as a bribe, or other reward, or promise of reward, to favour either plaintiff or defendant in the cause to be tried by him, that then, and in every such case, the

* See Stat. at large.
The king having disgusted his people by heavy taxes, the Cornish men, spirited up and headed by Lord Audley's rebellion, and marched under his lordship's command, towards London, in hopes to reduce it. The rebels encamped on Blackheath, on the 17th of June, 1497, and at first threw the city into great disorder and confusion. But the mayor and sheriffs soon prevailed with their fellow-citizens to arm and defend themselves: and by erecting batteries, and guarding proper places, they presently found themselves in a condition to defeat the attempts of the enemy. In the mean time, the king with an army of regulars encamping in St. George's Fields, covered the borough of Southwark and London-bridge from all danger. From which his majesty marched, on the 22d of June, to Blackheath, and entirely routed the rebel army.

In the year 1498, we are informed by the city records, kept in Guildhall, that certain grounds, consisting of gardens, orchards, &c. on the north side of Chiswell-street, and called Bunhill or...
or Bunhill-fields, within the manor of Finsbury, were by the mayor and commonalty of London, converted into a large field, containing 11 acres, and 11 perches, now known by the name of the Artillery-ground, for their train-bands, archers, and other military citizens, to exercise in.

The next year proved so plentiful, that the wheat fell from 20s. to 4s. per quarter: and wine was at 10s. per hoghead: and bay-salt at 4d. the bushel. This was checkered by a dreadful plague, that carried off 20,000 souls, and upwards, in this city, (says Fabian, then in London) and it having over-run many parts of the kingdom, the king, after removing from place to place, repaired with his comfort to Calais, in France. Here his majesty had an interview with

1 Including all the ground from Chiswell-street, northward to Old-street, part of which Bunhill was converted into a burial-place, by the mayor and citizens of London, and consecrated as a common cemetery for the poor, during the plague in 1665. For this purpose this ground was inclosed with a brick wall, at the charge of the city: and there being found no want of this burial-place, the ground was let upon lease to one Tindal, who converted the same into a burial-ground, as it is at this time, for dissenters that don't chuse to lie in humed in a parochial way.

2 Finsbury, which derives its name from the moor on which it bordered, is a very ancient manor, and was a prebend of St. Paul's cathedral in 1104, and has been held by lease from the prebendary, by the mayor and commons of London, with the consent of the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, ever since the 22nd of May 1315, under divers conditions. In 1555 the rent was raised, upon a new lease for 90 years, to 29l. 13s. 4d. per annum, which lease by divers renewals is continued at the same rent to the year 1784.
the French king, who treated Henry with the most profound respect, even so far as to stile him his patron, his father and his protector. Of which behaviour his majesty wrote a particular account to the lord mayor and aldermen of London; acquainting them likewise with the most material passages that occurred during the said interview, to the no small satisfaction of the citizens.

On the 4th of October, 1501, Catherine of Arragon, infanta of Spain, landed at Plymouth, and made her public entry into London on the 12th of November. The mayor and aldermen received her in their formalities: the streets were richly adorned with silks, velvets, &c. and a variety of stately pageants: and on the 14th of the same month her highness was married to Arthur, prince of Wales, in St. Paul's cathedral, in the presence of the lord mayor, in a robe of crimson velvet; and of the aldermen in scarlet gowns: who, after the solemnization of the royal nuptials, were sumptuously entertained in the great hall of the bishop of London's palace, where the new married couple continued, till the king and queen, two days after, went from Baynard's-castle to hear mass at St. Paul's, and from thence to dine with the princess at the bishop's palace, and after dinner took her by water to Westminster, escorted by the lord mayor, aldermen, and city companies in their respective barges, beautifully ornamented with flags, &c.

Hitherto the city entertainments were given at Grocer's-ball, for want of convenient offices at Guildhall. Wherefore in this same year, Sir John Shaw, lord mayor, caused kitchens, &c. to
to be erected at Guildhall, by contributions from the several companies; where he first entertained the aldermen and principal citizens with a magnificent feast: and he also prevailed with his brethren the aldermen, for the first time, to accompany their mayor on horseback to the water side, where he took barge for Westminster.

On the 25th of January there was great rejoicings for the espousals of princes Margaret, by proxy, with king James IV. of Scotland, which was published that day at St. Paul's Cross. By which marriage was entailed upon this realm all the misfortunes it has sustained under the family of Stuarts.

This is the year, in which king Henry VII. caused the chapel of the Virgin Mary, and a tavern at the east end of Westminster-abbey, to be taken down; and erected on their site the present building called Henry VIIth's chapel, at the vast expence of 14,000 l. which was equal to 84,000 l. at this time. The foundation was laid on the 24th of January.

Fleet-ditch, otherwise Fleet-dike, received this year a good scouring, so as to make it navigable.

* This is what was, at different times, been called Flood, Flod, Fleet, Fleete, or Fleet, all which in the Saxon tongue imply a small navigable watercourse or inlet, such as the Fleet rivulet has been for many ages. Though the first mention of this water-course under the name of Fleet, does not occur till the year 1307, when Henry earl of Lincoln complained to a parliament sitting at Carlisle, That the water-course under Fleet-Bridge, formerly frequented by many ships, was then, by encroachments and other obstructions, rendered unnavigable.
LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c.

for large boats with fuel and fish, up to Old-bone, or Holborn-bridge.

The citizens also, about the same time, ordered the noxious, filthy place, called Hounds-ditch, under the eastern wall of the city, north of Aldgate, to be arched over and paved.

The company of tailors and linen-armourers, which had been incorporated by king Edward IV, in the year 1466, was now so considerably improved by the number of merchants, and dignified by king Henry the VIIth's becoming a member thereof, that they, in the year 1503, petitioned for and obtained a new charter, by which they were re-incorporated by the name and title of, Taylor's and wardens of the Merchant-Tailors of the fraternity of St. John the Baptist, in the city of London.

A great fire broke out and consumed many houses at the north end of London-bridge, in the night of the 21st of November: and on the 7th of January following, some houses were burnt down in Thames-street, facing St. Botolph's church.

How much soever Henry was pleased to express his love and affection towards the Londoners, he still looked upon them to be a mine from whence he, on certain occasions, might feed his unsatiable appetite.

So called from the custom of throwing their filth, carrion, and especially dead dogs, into this part of the city ditch. It was into this naffy place, that king Canute ordered Eric, the traitor and murderer of king Edmund Ironside, to be cast, after he had been tormented by lighted torches, and drawn from Baynard's-castle through the city by the heels, as recorded by Richard of Cicer.
avaricious appetite. He made the *merchants-tailors* pay dear for their charter: and now he calls upon the city for the sum of 5000 marks, under the pretence of granting them a confirmation of their chartered rights and liberties. However, in this act of confirmation we find particular care was taken to ascertain the qualifications of brokers, &c. and to prevent the encroachments made by foreigners upon the franchises and customs of London*. And in this charter of king Henry VIIth, dated 23d of July, A.D. 1505, and in the 20th year of his reign, it is amongst other things recited,

"That of all time of which the memory of man is not to the contrary, for the commonwealth of the realm and city aforesaid, it hath been used, and by authority of parliament approved and confirmed, that no stranger, from the liberty of the city, may buy or sell from any stranger from the liberties of the said city, any merchandize or wares within the liberties of the same city, upon forfeiture of the same. The said mayor and commonalty, and citizens, and their predecessors, by all the time aforesaid, have had and received, and have been accustomed to receive, perceive, and have, to the use of the same mayor, commonalty, and citizens, all and all manner of merchandizes and wares bought and sold within the liberties.*

* In the same form as the charters of the 50 Edward III. on December 4, and of 1 Richard II. confirmed by parliament.

" of
of the same city as aforesaid, and forfeitures
of the same merchandizes and wares, until of
late past time they were troubled or molested:
The same lord Henry the VIIth, by his letters
patent, as aforesaid, for pacifying and taking
away from henceforth controversies and ambi-
guities in that behalf, and to fortify, and by
express words to explain and declare the liberty
and custom aforesaid to them the said mayor
and commonalty, and citizens, and their heirs
and successors, and willing the said liberties to
be peaceably and quietly had, possessed and
enjoyed to the said mayor and commonalty, and
citizens, and their successors, with the forfei-
tures aforesaid, against the said late king Henry,
his heirs and successors, granted, and by his
said charter confirmed to the said mayor and
commonalty, and citizens, and their successors,
that no stranger from the liberties of the same
city may buy or sell from any other stranger to
the liberty of the same city any merchandizes or
wares within the liberty of the said city: and
if any stranger to the liberty of the same city
shall sell or buy any merchandizes or wares with-
in the liberty of the same city of any other
stranger to the liberty of the same city, that
the same mayor, commonalty, and citizens,
and their successors, may have, hold, and re-
ceive, all and all manner of such like mer-
chandizes and wares so bought, and to be
bought, sold, or to be sold, within the liberty
of the said city, between whatsoever strangers
" to
History and Survey of

A.D. 1503.

Forfeitures to use of the city.

to the liberty of the same city, as forfeited;
and all the forfeitures of the same, and also the penalties, fines, and redemptions whatsoever any ways forfeited, lost, or to be lost, or to be forfeited, or due thereon, to the use and profit of the same mayor and commonalty, and citizens, and their heirs and successors, without any hindrance of the same late king, his heirs and successors; any statute, act, or ordinance, of us or our progenitors, made to the contrary notwithstanding; although the same mayor and commonalty, and citizens of the said city, or their predecessors, have before that time used, abused, or not used those customs and liberties; Saving always, that great men, lords and nobles, and other English and strangers, of what condition soever they be, may freely whatsoever merchandize engross for their families and proper uses within the liberties of the said city, without any forfeitures, lost, or hindrance whatsoever, so that they do not sell again the said merchandizes to any other. And further, the said late king, of his more ample grace, by his said letters patent, among other things, did give and grant to the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of the same city of London, and their successors, the office of gauger within the said city, and the disposing, ordering, surveying, and correction of the same, to have, hold, exercise, and occupy the said office and other premises, with all fees, profits, and emoluments to the same office in any man-
In the year 1507, king Henry discharged, at his own cost, all the prisoners in London whose debts did not exceed 40s. yet his majesty permitted the extortions of Empson and Dudley; who, under pretence of abuses committed two years before, by Thomas Kneworth, in his mayoralty, and Roger Grove and Richard Shoare, his sheriffs, ordered them to be dragged to the Marshalsea, and there to be confined without any legal process, till they redeemed themselves with 1400l. The like fate had befallen Sir Lawrence Aylemer, who succeeded Sir William Brown, that died about the end of April in his mayoralty, this year, and Sir William Caffel, who were each fined 2000l. (for imaginary crimes committed in their offices) had not death removed king Henry from the stage of this life, and thereby put a stop to their arbitrary power.

About this time, Dr. John Collet, dean of St. Paul's, founded a school, to be called St. Paul's School, at the east end of St. Paul's church-yard, for a master, an usher, a chaplain, and 153 scholars. For the teaching of whom, the founder appointed a salary of 34l. 13s. 4d. for the upper
King Henry VII. left only one son, who was proclaimed by the name and title of Henry VIII on the 23d of April, and on the 25th all foreign beggars, which now swarmed in the streets, and became the nursery of thieves and robbers, were driven out of the city, and passed away to their respective parishes.
LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. A.D. 1509.

On the 20th of June the king and queen, his majesty being married to his brother Arthur's widow, rode from the Tower to Westminster, and were most solemnly and magnificently received by the Londoners. The streets in general, were richly set off with silks and tapestry; but part of Cornhill, and the south side, called Goldsmith's-row, in Cheapside, were hung with gold brocades. The magistrates and the companies attended the joyous occasion in their formalities, and the people rent the heavens with loud huzzas. And to rivet the affections of the citizens, he commanded the evil counsellors, Empson and Dudley, to the tower, the late king's commissioners to raise money upon penal laws; for which they were condemned and attainted by parliament, and beheaded on Tower-hill, on the 18th of August, 1510: and divers of their understrappers, such as solicitors, messengers, &c. were pilloried in Cornhill, and forced to ride with papers on their heads, and with their faces towards the horse's tail.

The city watch, which in these times, when there is greater property and more danger in London, is committed to feeble, and not always to poor men of the best character, was then more respectable, and consisted of substantial citizens, with a magistrate of some dignity at their head, in every ward; and who had a solemn march twice every year, on the eve of St. John Baptist, and on the eve of the feast of St. Peter and Paul, in this manner: The city music preceded the lord mayor's officers in party-coloured liverys: then followed the
the sword-bearer, on horseback, in beautiful armour, before the lord mayor, mounted also on a statelie horse richly caparisoned, attended by a giant and two pages, on horseback, three pageants, morice-dancers and footmen: the sheriffs marched next, preceded also by their officers in proper liveries, and attended by their giants, pages, morice-dancers, and pageants: then followed a large body of demi-lancers in bright armour, on statelie horses; and after them a body of carabineers in white suftian coats, with the city arms upon their backs and breast: a division of archers, with their bows bent, and shafts of arrows by their side: a party of pikemen in creffets and helmets: a body of halberdeers in creffets and helmets also: and a great party of bill-men with helmets and aprons of mail, brought up the rear; the whole consisting of about 2000 men, in several divisions, with musicians, drums, standards and ensigns, ranked and answering each other in proper places; who marched from the conduit at the west end of Cheapside, through Cheapside, Poultry, Cornhill, and Leadenhall-street, to Aldgate; and back again through Fenchurch-street, Gracechurch-street, Cornhill, and so back to the conduit from whence it first set out; illuminated with 940 creffets, or large lanthorns, fixt at the ends of poles, and carried on men's shoulders: of which 200 were provided at the expense of the city: 500 at the expense of the incorporated companies: and 240 at the expense of the city constables: and besides these the streets were well
well lighted with a great number of lamps hung against the houses on each side, decorated with garlands of flowers and greens. King Henry, in the habit of a yeoman of the guard, came incognito dressed in the habit of a yeoman of the guard, into the city on St. John’s eve, and was so highly delighted with the sight thereof, that he returned with his royal comfort, attended by the principal nobility, on St. Peter’s eve, and stood in Cheapside to see the stately march of the city watch repeated on St. Peter’s and Paul’s vigil.

Fabian relates, that Sir William Fitzwilliam, alderman of Bread Street ward, refused to serve the office of sheriff, and retired to Milton in Northamptonshire; for which he was disfranchised. He afterwards was greatly esteemed, and highly honoured by his sovereign, who made him knight of the garter, keeper of the privy seal, and chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster; all which places he enjoyed at the time of his death.

A scarcity of corn being apprehended in the year 1511, the lord mayor, Roger Abilie, stored Leadenhall, the city granary, with all sorts of grain. And in this mayoralty Moorfields were levelled, and bridges and causeways were erected over them, in order to render them passable, which at this time extended from London-wall, on the south, to Hoxton, on the north side.

I cannot without great surprise observe, that there hitherto had been no legal restraint on the practice of physic, till this third year of king Henry VIII. when it was enacted, that none should
practise physic or surgery within the city of London, or seven miles round, unless he were first examined, and approved by the bishop of London, or the dean of St. Paul's, (which should call to his assistance four doctors of physic; and for surgery, other persons expert in that faculty) upon pain of forfeiting 5l. every month such persons should practice physic or surgery without being thus admitted.

It is also to be remarked, that the year 1512 was the first year that the Italian form of masquerade was introduced into this nation. When king Henry, on twelfth-day at night, with eleven more, disguised with long flowing garments, wrought all in gold, and with masks and caps of gold tissue, preceded by six gentlemen also in masquerade, with silk garments, and torches in their hands, entered the ball room after supper, and each took out a lady to dance; and thus continued the rest of the evening.

A great fire happened A. D. 1512 in the tower of London, which burnt the chapel in that part called the White Tower.

The law made in the 11 Henry VII. relating to juries not proving effectual, it was reconsidered in the 4 Henry VIII. A. D. 1512, and then enacted by authority of parliament, That the sheriffs of London and Middlesex should be empowered to impanel juries for the city courts, and that each juror, so impanelled, to be a citizen worth 100 marks; and to forfeit 1s. 8d. for non-appearance upon his first summons, 3s. 4d. for the second
second default, and double the penalty for every default afterwards.

The landholders about Islington, Hoxton, and Shoreditch, having inclosed their grounds, and debarred the citizens from the pleasure of traversing those fields, and exercising there the art of shooting with bows and arrows, as they had been accustomed, the enraged populace, spirited up by a fellow who ran about the streets, like a merry-andrew, crying spades and shovels, assembled in a riotous manner, and with those tools, soon levelled the hedges, banks, and ditches, lately made in those fields. To enquire into which riot a commission was issued by his majesty, which sat in Grey-friars, now called Christ's-hospital: where the lord-mayor and aldermen were ordered to attend, and to give an account of the cause of that tumult; and were severely reprimanded, and strictly enjoined to prevent the like complaint against the city for the future a.

On the 19th of May, in the 5th year of this reign, the title of the Most Christian King was transferred by pope Julius II. from the French king to the king of England, by authority of the lateran-council, then sitting: which title was accordingly published in the most solemn manner, at St. Paul's

a Sir Richard Baker relates, "That though the king's council were at first offended, yet the mayor and city shewed such reasons, that they rested satisfied, and the fields were never since hedged." viz. down to the time when Sir Richard finished his History of England. 25 Car. II.
cathedral, on the Sunday following, with great rejoicings throughout the whole city.

Alderman Fabian writes, that the frost in 1515 was so hard, that carriages of all sorts passed between Westminster and Lambeth upon the ice.

It was an ancient custom, says Hall, in his chronicle, for the citizens of London to celebrate May-day, by diverting themselves in the neighbouring woods and meadows; and, continues this historian, this diversion was become so great a fashion, that it engaged the king and queen, this year, attended by their nobles, to ride a maying, from Greenwich to the top of Shoeber's-bill, on May-day in the morning. In this excursion, their majesties were designedly met by 200 yeomen, clothed in green, with green hoods, and bows and arrows, under a captain named Robin Hood. Robin addressed the king to stop and see his men shoot, which they performed most dextrously at once, at his whistle; and their arrows were so contrived in the heads, that they also whistled when shot off, with a strange and loud noise, that greatly delighted his royal guests; whom Robin afterwards conducted into the green-wood, and entertained plentifully with wine and venison, under arbours made of boughs and decked with flowers.

These sports were begun by setting up a pole or great shaft, called a may-pole, at certain places, in a solemn manner, with music, singing, dancing and drinking. The principal of which was set up in Leadenshall street, facing the church of St. Andrew, called from thence St. Andrew under Shaft.
Every thing upon this occasion ended very joyous. But it was quite otherwise on the May-day in 1517, which had like to have proved very fatal to London; occasioned by the artificers, who thought themselves aggrieved by permitting strangers to exercise trades, and to refort to London with their wares, in prejudice to the freemen; and prevailed with one Dr. Bell, or Bele, to espouse their cause in the pulpit, at the Spital, on Tuesday, in Easter-week. This doctor first read a bill of complaint, given to him by one John Lincolne, a broker, in the name of the merchants and artificers, and contained grievances that many found from strangers, for taking the livings away from artificers, and the intercourse from merchants, and setting forth, that the redress must come from the commons united together: for as the hurt touched all men; so must all set to their helping hands. Then he took these words for his text, *The heavens to the Lord of Heaven; but the earth is given to the children of men.* From whence the doctor shewed, That as this land was given to Englishmen, and as birds defend their nests; so ought Englishmen to cherish and maintain themselves, and to hunt and drive out aliens, for the good of the commonwealth. And from another text, *Fight for your country,* he affirmed, that by God's law they were justified and commanded to fight for their country, and therefore, that it was their duty to drive out strangers from their city. This poisoned the people in such a manner, that, taking advantage also of some bad actions...
actions done by strangers, several young men, on the 28th of April, began the prelude to the intended riot, by assaulting foreigners as they walked along the streets. For which the lord-mayor committed Steven Studley, Steven Betts, &c. to prison: and a rumour was soon spread, and gained credit, That it was intended, on May-day following, to murder all foreigners found within the city and its liberties.

This rumour reaching the king's council, Cardinal Woolsey informed the lord-mayor thereof, and advised him to be upon his guard and to prevent such a riotous attempt. For which purpose, the lord-mayor, returning from the cardinal's about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, on the eve of May-day, summoned his brethren the aldermen to meet him at Guildhall immediately, who, with the approbation of the cardinal, came to this resolution, That every man should be commanded to shut up

A carpenter in London, called Williamson, had bought two pigeons in Cheapside, and, as he was paying for them, a Frenchman snatched them out of his hand, saying, That they were not meat for a carpenter. Well, said Williamson, I have bought them, and I will have them. No, replied the Frenchman, I will have them for my lord ambassador. Words arose from hence, and complaint being made to the French ambassador, he aggravated the matter in such a manner to the lord-mayor, that the poor carpenter was committed to gaol. And when Sir John Baker applied to the French ambassador to pardon the carpenter, he could obtain no other answer, than, "By the body of God, the English knave ought to have lost his life, for denying any thing to a Frenchman." See Baker's Chron. p. 264.
his doors and to keep his servants within: and it was accordingly ordered and published by the alderman in each ward, That no man after nine o'clock should stir out of his house, but keep his doors shut, and his servants within, until nine o'clock in the morning.

While this order was yet publishing, and not fully known, it unfortunately happened that Sir John Mun-dy, in his way home, being perty used by two young men playing at bucklers, in Cheap, whom he commanded to leave off and depart to their respective dwellings, ordered one of them to be sent to the Compter. The 'prentices looking on resifted the alderman, and rescuing the young man, cried out, 'prentices, 'prentices! clubs, clubs! and in an instant the 'prentices fellied out from every door with clubs and other weapons, and put the alderman to flight. This began the riot: who being joined by servingmen, watermen, &c, there were assembled between six and 700 men in Cheap, and about 300 in St. Paul's church-yard, before 11 o'clock. They now gathered from all quarters of the city, and broke open the compter, from whence they released the rioters who had been committed by the lord-mayor for assaulting the foreigners: and took Studley and Betts out of Newgate, who had been committed for the same offence.

Proclamation was made in the king's name by the mayor and sheriffs; but without regard. The mob increased; and provoked further by one Nicholas Dennis, serjeant at arms, who at St. Martin's...
Martin's-gate cried, Down with them, committed great damage to the houses and inhabitants of St. Martins-le-grand; and plundered the house of one Mewtas, a Piccard or Frenchman, with whom harboured several of his countrymen, in London-ball-street, and other houses of strangers.

About three in the morning the rioters dispersed on their own accord, afraid perhaps of being overpowered by the forces preparing to march into the city, under the command of the earls of Shrewsbury and Surrey, &c. and deterred from proceeding further eastward by the fire from the tower of London, whose lieutenant discharged several cannon into the city on this occasion. But the mayor by this time was so well provided, that he picked up 300 of them, and committed them to the Tower, Newgate, and the Compters: so that the riot was quelled before the king's forces arrived, about five o'clock in the morning: Dr. Bell was also apprehended for his seditious sermon, and sent to the Tower: and a commission of oyer and terminer was immediately made out to try the offenders, on the 2d of May, at Guildhall. They pleaded not guilty: and the 4th of May was therefore appointed for trial.

The commissioners were the lord-mayor, the duke of Norfolk, the earl of Surrey, &c. who accordingly came to sit, on the 4th of May, in the Guildhall of London. The duke of Norfolk came into the city escorted by 1300 men, and the prisoners, to the number of 278 persons, some men,
London, Westminster, &c. 461

some lads not exceeding 14 years of age, were brought, tied with ropes, through the city.

John Lincoln and several more were indicted and found guilty, and adjudged, with 13 more next day, to be drawn, hanged and quartered. And for the greater terror, ten pair of gallows were set up, namely, at Aldgate, Blanchepoton, Grass-street, Leadenhall, before each compter, at Newgate, at St. Martin's, at Alderidge, and at Bishopsgate; all made to run upon wheels, for the convenience of moving them to such places as might be directed for the executions of such a large number of rioters. Accordingly Lincoln, executions

Aberwin, and two brothers, named Betts, and such others as appeared to be the ringleaders, were drawn upon hurdles to the standard in Cheapside. Lincoln was executed: but as the rest were about to be turned off, their reprieve arrived from the king, to the great joy of the spectators, who unanimously shouted, God save the king.

After this, his majesty residing at Greenwich, the lord-mayor, recorder, and divers aldermen, in mourning gowns, waited upon the king, and being admitted to the door of the privy-chamber, from whence his majesty came to them, attended by several of his nobles, the recorder addressed his majesty in these words: "Most natural, be-

sign, and our sovereign lord, we well know that your grace is highly displeased with us of your city of London, for the great riot done and committed there; wherefore we assureyour grace, that none of us, nor no honest person, were
"were condescending to that enormity: yet we,
our wives, and children, every hour lament that
your favour should be taken from us: and for-
as much as light and idle persons were the doers
of the same, we most humbly beseech your grace
to have mercy on us for our negligence, and
compassion on the offenders for their offences
and trespasses." The king's answer was not
agreeable to their wishes. He accused them
of negligence to oppose the rioters with all their
power, and of conniving at the matter: there-
fore, said he, "We will neither grant you our
favour nor good will, nor to the offenders mer-
cy: but refer to our lord-chancellor, and he
shall declare to you our pleasure."

By direction from cardinal Woolsey, then chancel-
or, they resolved to wait upon his majesty, who
was expected at Westminster on the 22d of May.
On which day the lord-mayor, recorder, alder-
men, and many principal commoners, attending
in their liveries, his majesty, attended also by the
cardinal, the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, the earls
of Wiltshire, Surry, Shrewsbury, and Essex, and
many other nobles, and chief officers of the crown,
placed under a canopy of state at the upper end
of Westminster-hall, ordered the prisoners to be
brought before him; and they were accordingly
brought, to the number of 400 men and eleven
women, in their shirts, tied two and two together
with ropes, and with halters about their necks.
Which sight wrought so effectually upon the com-
passion of the nobility, that they joined earnestly

and
and heartily in soliciting the king for their pardon. Then silence being proclaimed, and the city magistrates and commonalty being ordered into the king’s presence, the cardinal-chancellor sharply rebuked them for their negligence first, and then, speaking to the prisoners, told them, That they had incurred the penalty of death by their breach of the laws of the realm, and for offending against his majesty’s crown and dignity. This raised a most piteous lamentation and cry, saying, Mercy, gracious Lord, mercy. Which wrought so powerfully upon the king’s humanity, that he yielded to the intreaties of his courtiers, and pronounced them pardoned; to the inexpressible joy of the whole city. And soon after the ten gallows were taken down.

These rioters were called the Black-waggon, and the day, on which this riot was made, was thenceforward called Evil-may-day: an event that put a great damp upon the mayings and may-games at London from that time.

It was on the first of February, A.D. 1517-18, the common-council of London passed an act for erecting a court of conscience, otherwise called a court of requests, whereby it was enacted, “That the lord-mayor and aldermen, for the time being, should monthly assign and appoint two aldermen and four discreet commoners to sit at Guildhall in a judicial manner, twice a week, viz. on Wednesdays and Saturdays, there to hear and determine all matters brought before them between party and party, being citizens and freemen
"freemen of London, in all cases, where the due
debt or damage did not exceed 40s." This
was to continue only for two years. However,
its utility was in that time so well experienced,
that it was continued till established finally by an
act of parliament, 3d of James I.

The sweating sickness appeared again at London
about the same time, and carried off a great num-
ber of citizens.

The citizens of London, daily sensible more and
more of the dishonour and inconveniences arising
to them from their sessions of peace being held in
the monastery of St. Martin-le-grand, a foreign
liberty, petition his majesty King Henry VIII. to
repeal that part of King Edward III's charter.
Unto whose humble request his majesty graciously
attended, and granted them the following char-
ter:

"Henry, by the grace of God, king of Eng-
land and France, and lord of Ireland, to all to
whom these letters shall come, greeting.
Whereas Edward III. sometime King of Eng-
land, our progenitor, by his letters patents,
amongst other things, hath granted to the citi-
zens of the city of London, that all inquisitions
from hence to be taken by the justices and other
the ministers of the men of the said city, should
be taken at Great St. Martin's in London, and
not elsewhere, except inquisitions to be taken
in circuits in the tower of London, and for the
g Engel delivery of Newgate: Know ye, that we,
for some urgent causes reasonable us moving,
at the petition of the mayor and commonalty aforesaid, and of the citizens of the said city, have of our special grace, and from our certain knowledge and meer motion granted, and by these presents do, for us and our heirs, as much as in us is, grant to the said mayor and commonalty, and unto their successors, and unto the same citizens of the same city, that all inquisitions, by the justices or other our ministers, or of our heirs, to be from henceforth of the men of our city aforesaid, shall be taken at the guildhall within our city aforesaid, or at any other place within the same city, where it shall, from time to time, be thought to our justices for the time being, before whom those inquisitions ought hereafter to be taken, most expedient, and most convenient, and not elsewhere, except inquisitions to be taken at the circuits of the tower of London, and for the gaol-delivery of Newgate. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patents. Witness myself at Westminster, the sixteenth day of June, in the tenth year of our reign.

The act for restraining the practice of physic, in the 3d of Hen. VIII. having brought the faculty into better repute, and put the most able physicians upon measures to keep out ignorant pretenders, applied to his majesty for a charter of incorporation to enable them to frame proper regulations for practitioners: which was granted on the 23d of September, 1519. By this charter
they were allowed a common seal, and to chuse a president annually; to purchase lands and tenements; to make statutes and ordinances for the government and correction of their college, and of all persons practising physic within seven miles of the city; to chuse annually four persons to examine and govern all the physicians of the city and suburbs within seven miles round, and to punish them for their offences in not performing, making, and neglecting their medicines and receipts, by fines and imprisonments: and to exempt the president and all the members of the college of physicians from serving upon juries, &c.

The city ditch, from Aldgate to the postern on Tower-bill, was cleansed and scoured this same year, and cost the sum of 95l. 3s. 4d.

London was visited with an infectious distemper, that carried off a great number of its inhabitants, in the year 1521.

We find little in the annals of the metropolis for almost four years to come, but the splendid appearance made by the citizens on the arrival of the emperor Charles V. and of Christian V. of Denmark and his queen.

Charles V. came upon a visit to King Henry and his queen the emperor’s aunt. Their majesties and the principal nobles conducted him from the palace at Greenwich to London, which, on that occasion, was adorned in the most costly and beautiful manner, and with a variety of magnificent pageants.

At their approach to the city, the mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs, received them in their formalities.
ties, attended by a great number of principal citizens on horseback, richly accoutred, and conducted through the city to Black-friars, where the emperor was to lodge; and the prince and nobles in his retinue to theirs in Bridewell new palace. This fell out in the year 1522; and, in the year following, they, with the utmost splendor, received King Christian and his queen, upon a visit also. During their abode in London their majesties were lodged in the bishop of Bath's palace. The pompous march of the city watch on St. Peter's eve happening during their stay in London, their majesties, attended by the prime nobility, were conducted to the King's head in Cheapside to see it; and were afterwards sumptuously entertained by the mayor Sir Thomas Baldrey.

In the mean time Henry, in want of money to carry on a war against France, borrowed 20,000l. of the city: but he could not get it from them without a good deal of difficulty and disgust.

The citizens were greatly terrified by the prognostications of almanack-makers and others that called themselves astronomers, and undertook to foretell great damage would be done by rains and inundations in the month of February, 1524. Many withdrew to the adjacent hills and high grounds for fear of being drowned: amongst whom was Bolton, prior of St. Bartholomew's in Smithfield, who built a house at Harrow on the hill, and retired thither, having laid in provision for two months. However this was all imagination; and an example, amongst many other, of the
over-credulity by which we are led to pay attention to impositions and improbable devices. No such thing happened as had been prognosticated: and the astronomers excused themselves by saying, that they had miscalculated one hundred years in their computation. But time has proved them altogether erroneous.

A.D. 1525, the nation was greatly disgusted with the arbitrary attempts of the court to raise money in an illegal manner. Henry, seeing this universal discontent, and that the people were ready to break out into a general rebellion, openly disavowed the cardinal's irregularities, and wrote a letter to the mayor and citizens of London, with a declaration, that he would not exact any thing of his people by compulsion, nor demand any thing but by way of benevolence, as had been practised by his predecessors:

Accordingly the cardinal sent for the lord-mayor and aldermen, and, having expatiated largely on the gracious condescension of his majesty to remit the payment of a sixth of all their effects, and, in lieu thereof, had only appointed them to pay a certain benevolence, desired them to return and make proper assessments in their several wards for raising the same. The recorder answered, That such benevolences had been abolished by the 1st of Richard III. To which the cardinal replied, "That Richard was an usurper and tyrant, a murderer, and one of the greatest criminals: that he had no power to make a law; and that no act of such a monster could be binding upon an absolute
"absolute and lawful monarch, as King Henry " their sovereign was: and therefore the city's " argument could avail them nothing." His eminence then tried what he could do with the magistrates separately, to know what each of the aldermen would be willing to contribute. He began with the lord-mayor; who ingenuously told him, That he could make no answer to such a question till he had consulted the common-council thereon. He then desired the mayor and aldermen, in their private capacities, to contribute what they thought proper. However, the magistrates remained firm; but yielded so far as to report the cardinal's proposal to the common-council.

Which was so strongly resented, that the court of common-council moved for expelling Richard Gris-
ham, John Hoofer, and Richard Gibson, three of their members, for daring to speak in favour of so great an imposition; and broke up in a great ferment, without coming to any resolution. Thus came to nought the oppressive method proposed by cardinal Woolsey, to raise money without consent of parliament: a deliverance entirely owing to the noble stand of the city of London against the iniquitous schemes of ministerial power.

The plague raged so fiercely this year in London, that the king removed to Eltham: and the city was so deserted, that the Michaelmas term was adjourned; and the great festival of Christ's nativity, that year, has always been called the still Christmas.

By an act of common-council, in the year 1526, it was enacted, That no citizen should presume to felling of wood
to buy, sell, or have any intercourse in a mercantile way, with any foreign importers of wood.

In 1527 there was a public entry of two French ambassadors extraordinary into this city. Apartments were provided for them and their numerous attendants in the bishop of London’s palace: and the lord-mayor, in the name of the citizens, made each of them a present of five fat oxen, twelve sheep, twelve swans, twelve cranes, twelve pheasants, four dozen of partridges, twenty sugar-loaves, eight hogheads of wine, and all sorts of spices, &c.

Famine, this same year, made great havoc in London. But, by a seasonable supply of 1000 quarters of corn given by the king, and the diligence and care with which the mayor and sheriffs exerted themselves to prevent the populace from committing excesses and plundering the baker’s carts coming from Stratford, and by the importation of vast quantities of wheat and rye from Danzig, the Londoners were better provided, and sooner delivered out of their distress, than any other part of the nation. This, however, was not the only misfortune of this time. A Spanish war had entirely deprived England of the trade for woollen manufactures with the imperial dominions. This stagnation occasioned a vast relaxation of business; and the clothiers were obliged to dismiss their workmen and servants: which threatened an insurrection in divers parts of the kingdom. The cardinal-minister therefore had recourse to this expedient: He ordered the merchants of London to take
LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c.

take or order cloths, &c. as usual, upon pain of his majesty's displeasure, and of removing the cloth-market from Blackwell-hall to Westminster. But they paid no regard to such threats; neither did the court think proper to enforce the said removal of the cloth-market.

But this year 4 is memorable for an act of common-council, whereby it was enacted—"That if hereafter any freeman or freewoman of this city take an apprentice, and within the term of seven years suffer the same apprentice to go at his large liberty and pleasure; and within and after the said term agree with his said apprentice for a certain sum of money, or otherwise, for his said service, and, within or after the end of the said term, the said freeman present the said apprentice to the chamberlain of the city, and by good deliberation, and upon his oath made to the same city, the same freeman or freewoman assureth and affirmeth to the said chamberlain, that the said apprentice hath fully served his said term as apprentice: or if any freeman or freewoman of this city take any apprentice, which, at the time of the said taking, hath any wife: or if any freeman or freewoman of this city give any wages to his or her apprentice, or suffer the said apprentices to take any part of their own getting or gains: or if any freeman or freewoman of this city hereafter colour any foreign goods, or from henceforth buy or sell for any person or persons, or with

4 Hen. VIII. 5 On the 1st of June.

H h 4 6 or
or to any person or persons, being foreign or
foreigners, cloths, filks, wine, oils, or any other
goods or merchandise, whatsoever they be;
whether he take any thing or things for his or
their wages or labour, or not: or if any person
or persons, being free of this city, by any co-
lour or deceitful means, from henceforth do
buy, sell, or receive of any apprentice within
this city any money, goods, merchandise, or
wares, without the assent or licence of his master
or mistress: and, upon examination, duly proved
before the chamberlain of the said city for the
time being, and the same reported, by the mouth
of the said chamberlain, at a court to be holden
by the mayor and aldermen of the said city
in their council chamber: that as well the said
master, as the said apprentice, shall for ever:
more be disfranchised."

To which act were added the following in-
structions to the apprentice, when bound:—"Ye
shall constantly and devoutly on your knees,
every day, serve God, morning and evening,
and make conscience in the due hearing of the
word preached, and endeavour the right practice
thereof in your life and conversation. You
shall do diligent and faithful service to your
master for the time of your apprenticeship; and
deal truly in what you shall be trusted. You
shall often read over the covenants of your in-
denture, and, see and endeavour yourself to
perform the same to the utmost of your power.
You shall avoid all evil company, and all occa-
sions
LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 473

A. D. 1527.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1528.

March of the city watch discontinued.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1529.

Court to try the validity of the king's marriage.

Wookey's fall.

Intercourse with Rome prohibited.

LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 473

A. D. 1527.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1528.

March of the city watch discontinued.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1529.

Court to try the validity of the king's marriage.

Wookey's fall.

Intercourse with Rome prohibited.

LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 473

A. D. 1527.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1528.

March of the city watch discontinued.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1529.

Court to try the validity of the king's marriage.

Wookey's fall.

Intercourse with Rome prohibited.

LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 473

A. D. 1527.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1528.

March of the city watch discontinued.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1529.

Court to try the validity of the king's marriage.

Wookey's fall.

Intercourse with Rome prohibited.

LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 473

A. D. 1527.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1528.

March of the city watch discontinued.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1529.

Court to try the validity of the king's marriage.

Wookey's fall.

Intercourse with Rome prohibited.

LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 473

A. D. 1527.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1528.

March of the city watch discontinued.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1529.

Court to try the validity of the king's marriage.

Wookey's fall.

Intercourse with Rome prohibited.

LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 473

A. D. 1527.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1528.

March of the city watch discontinued.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1529.

Court to try the validity of the king's marriage.

Wookey's fall.

Intercourse with Rome prohibited.

LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 473

A. D. 1527.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1528.

March of the city watch discontinued.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1529.

Court to try the validity of the king's marriage.

Wookey's fall.

Intercourse with Rome prohibited.

LONDON, WESTMINSTER, &c. 473

A. D. 1527.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1528.

March of the city watch discontinued.

Sweating sickness.

A. D. 1529.

Court to try the validity of the king's marriage.

Wookey's fall.

Intercourse with Rome prohibited.
mmercial intercourse with the see of Rome was forbidden, by royal proclamation in London, which was the first advance made in England toward the work of reformation.

It was in this year that Whitehall became a royal palace, and from thence continued the chief residence of the English monarchs, till they were burnt out in the year 1697. It was before this time called York-place, and was the manor and palace originally built by Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent, was bequeathed by him, in 1243, to the Black-friars in Chaucery-lane, Holborn, and by them sold to Walter de Grey, archbishop of York, in 1248, who bequeathed it to his successors in that see for their city-mansion for ever. By this means cardinal Wolsey became possessed of York-place, and did, with the consent of the chapter of York, make a feoffment thereof to King Henry VIII. and was called the king's manor of Westminster.

A.D. 1531 there was an extraordinary execution in Smithfield. Richard Rose, or Roose, cook to the bishop of Rochester, was boiled to death for poisoning sixteen people with broth, intended for the destruction of the bishop his master, who declined eating thereof for want of appetite.

The following is part of a bill of fare provided by eleven gentlemen of the law, promoted to the dignity of the coif, who entertained the king, queen, foreign ministers, lord-mayor, judges,

* In pursuance of an act of parliament lately passed, that whoever should poison any person should be boiled to death. 33 Hen. VIII.
London, Westminster, &c. 475

master of the rolls, Aldermen of the city, masters in chancery, serjeants at law, many knights, merchants, gentlemen, and liverymen, for five days, at Ely palace:

Four and twenty large oxen; the carcase of a large ox; 100 sheep; 51 calves; 34 hogs; 91 pigs; 14 dozen of swans; 10 dozen capons of Greece; 9 dozen and a half of Kentish capons; 19 dozen of common capons; 7 dozen and nine of grosse or heath cocks; 14 dozen and eight of common cocks; pullets without number; 37 dozen of pigeons; 340 dozen of larks.

The work of reformation was encouraged at New Testament court, and went on apace amongst the people: but not without considerable opposition of the clergy. Tindal and others published a translation of the New Testament: but Stokesley bishop of Burnt. London ordered as many as he could procure for money, or otherwise, to be burnt at St. Paul's Cross. Soon after this bishop attempting to draw riot in St. Paul's. his parochial clergy into a contribution towards paying 100,000l. which the convocation had agreed to pay the king in satisfaction of the premoniere they had incurred by supporting Woolsey's

Such was the dislike of the clergy, and the advocates for the church of Rome, to a translation of the Scriptures into the vulgar tongue, that Mr. Parvier, the town-clerk of London, swore a great oath, and declared, in the hearing of Holinshed the historian, that, if he thought the king would set forth the Scripture in English, rather than he would live to see that day, he would cut his own throat. And, says that historian, this unhappy man did hang himself in the year 1534.
legantine power, the city clergy resented it so much, that they broke into the chapter-house of St. Paul's, and beat and abused the bishop's servants. Stockesley was so intimidated by that unexpected resistence, that he forgave them, and desired them to depart quietly. But he no sooner found himself out of their hands, than he applied to the lord-chancellor for redress; by whose order the lord-mayor seized upon fifteen priests and their accomplices, and committed them to prison; where they lay a long time.

The behaviour of the Londoners, who in every instance obeyed the king's pleasure, and concurred with his majesty in his measures to cast off the Romish yoke, pleased him so, that he expressed his regard and grateful affection for them by canceling the letters patents granted by himself to Sir William Sidney, on the 18th of June in the 13th year of his reign, relating to the great beam and common balance, and restoring the citizens to the tonnage, or right of weights and beams, as had been granted them heretofore by King Edward II. and King Henry IV. and had been ratified and confirmed by his own charter, granted to the citizens on the 17th of July, in the first year of his reign. Where, having recited the powers specified in Sir William's patent, and the rights granted to the citizens by Edward II. and Henry IV. this second charter thus proceeds:

"Henry the eighth, by the grace of God, King of England and France, defender of the faith, and lord of Ireland, to all to whom these pre-
fents shall come, greeting. Whereas we, by our letters patents, the date whereof is the 18th day of June, in the 13th year of our reign, have of our special grace, and from our certain knowledge and mere motion, given and granted, for us and our heirs, for as much as in us then was, to Sir William Sidney, Knt. the office of the keeper of the great beam and common balance or weight within our city of London, for weighing of all merchandizes of avoirdupois, and also all weights whatsoever within the same city, which office one William Stafford, deceased, lately exercised and occupied, by what name foever the said office was named or known. And have ordained, made, and constituted the said Sir William Sidney keeper of the great beam, balance, and weight, and of all other weights whatsoever; and also the weights of all spices, wares, commodities, merchandizes, and things in the city aforesaid, there to be weighed and accustomed, and used to be bought and sold by weight. And have granted also, by our said letters patents, to the said Sir William Sidney, authority and power to make, name and assign, from time to time, all manner of clerks, porters, servants, and ministers of the great beam and balance, and of the iron beam, and of the beam of the stillyard, and of the weights aforesaid; and also all other clerks, porters, servants, and ministers to the same office belonging; and also to remove the same or any of them, and other or others to make, put, or constitute
in his or their place, as often as to him shall seem expedient, to have, occupy, and exercise the office and offices aforesaid, together with the authority aforesaid to the said Sir William Sidney by himself, or by his deputy or deputies, during our pleasure, to his proper use and behoof, with all and singular commodities, houses, advantages, profits, fees and emoluments to the said office, in our time, or in the times of any of our progenitors, kings of England, due and accustomed, pertaining or belonging, in as ample manner and form as any person having or occupying such office before this time had, received, and enjoyed the same; and hath given and granted the same commodities, houses, advantages, profits, fees and emoluments, and all and singular the premises for the exercise and occupation of the office aforesaid, in manner and form aforesaid, to the said Sir William during our pleasure, to the use and behoof of the said Sir William, without account, or any other thing, to us or our heirs in this behalf, for the premises to be made, given, or paid: although express mention be not made of the true yearly value, or of any certainty of the premises, or any grant or grants by us, or any of our progenitors, to the said William before this time made, contained in the said letters patents above specified, or any statute, act, ordinance, restraint, or provision, before this time made or provided to the contrary; or any other thing, cause, or matter whatsoever in any thing
thing notwithstanding, as by the same our letters patents fully appeareth; which our pleasure in that behalf we will by these shall be determined: and which letters patents the same Sir William Sidney hath surrendered into our chancery to be cancelled, to the intent we would vouchsafe to grant our letters patents to the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of our city of London. And because now of late we understand of the grievous complaint of our well-beloved the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of our said city of London, that the said lord Edward, sometime king of England, the second, our progenitor, by his charter, dated the 18th of June, in the 12th year of his reign, amongst other things, granted to the then citizens of our said city, predecessors to the now mayor, commonalty, and citizens aforesaid, that the weights and beams for the weighing of merchandizes between merchants and merchants, of which the profits growing, and knowledge of the same, pertain to the commonalty of the said city, should remain to be kept, at the will of the commonalty, in the custody of two sufficient men of the same city, expert in that office, to be thereunto chosen by the commonalty of the said city. And they should in no wise be committed to any others than to such as should be so chosen; as by the same his letters patents, which we have seen, more fully appeareth. And because also the lord Henry, sometime king of England, the fourth, our progenitor,
by his letters patents, dated the 25th day of
May, in the first year of his reign, of his favour-
able grace, amongst other things, granted to
the said citizens of the said city, tronage, that
is to say, the weighing of lead, wax, pepper,
allow, madder, and all other such wares within
the said city for ever; which letters patents,
we, of our especial grace; by our charter dated
the twelfth day of July, in the first year of our
reign, ratified and confirmed to the same their
citizens, and to their successors, as by the same
letters patent more fully appeareth; by which
letters patent, and by the continual keeping
of the office of beam, balance, weight, and
of other the premises, time out of mind, by
the said citizens and their predecessors, and by
the exercise and occupation of the same within,
the said city, without any challenging, it is
manifest, and without any difficulty evident
and apparent unto us, that the said office of the
great beam and common balance, ordained for
weighing between merchants and merchants;
and the office of keeping the great balance of
weight within our city of London, for the weigh-
ing of all merchandizes of avoirdupois, and
also of all weights whatsoever within the said
city, and also of all spices, wares, merchan-
dizes, and things in the city aforesaid to be
weighed; and also the authority and power to
name and assign all and all manner of clerks,
porters, servants, and ministers of the said great
beam and balance, and of the iron beam; and
of the beam of the stillyard, and also all other clerks, porters, servants, and ministers of the said office pertaining, and the issues and revenues thereof coming, and all and singular the premises pertaining, and of ancient right belonging to the mayor, commonalty and citizens, we will in no wise be wronged. And to the end that henceforth all ambiguity in such cases might be taken away, and that the said mayor and commonalty, and citizens, and their successors, may not in time to come be impeached, impleaded, or grieved by us, or our heirs and successors, or any of our justices or ministers, of or for the premises, or any of them, we will and grant to the now mayor, commonalty, and citizens, and to their successors, that the weights and beams for weighing of merchandizes between merchant and merchant, whereof the profits growing, and the knowledge of them to the commonalty of the city aforesaid, shall remain at the will of the commonalty of the same city, to be kept in custody of good sufficient men of the same city, expert in that office; and to be thereunto chosen by the commonalty aforesaid; and that to others then so to be chosen, to be in no wise they be committed; and that they shall have tronage; that is to say, the weighing of wax, lead, pepper, alom, madder, and all other such like wares, within the said city for ever.

1 Hindered.  k Sued or prosecuted by course of law.

Willing
Willing also to do the said mayor and commonalty a more ample pleasure in this behalf, we have of our favourable grace, and from our certain knowledge and meer motion, given and granted, and by these presents do give and grant, to the same mayor and commonalty, and citizens of the city of London, the aforesaid office of keeper of the great beam and common-balance, ordained for weighing between merchant and merchant; and also the office of the great beam and weights within the said city, for the weighing of merchandizes of Avoir du pois, and also all weights whatsoever within our said city, and of all spices, wares, merchandizes, and all things in our said city there to be weighed, by whatsoever name the said office is named or known; and do by these presents make, ordain, and constitute the same mayor, commonalty, and citizens, and their successors, keepers of the great-beam, balance, and weights aforesaid, and other weights whatsoever; and also the weighing of all spices, wares, merchandizes, and things in the city aforesaid there to be weighed, and accustomed to be bought and sold by weight within our said city: and also we do give and grant, to the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of our city aforesaid, authority and power to make, name and assign, from time to time, all, and all manner of clerks, porters, servants, and ministers of the great-beam and balance, and of the iron-beam, and of the beam of the Stillyard, and weights aforesaid; and also all other
other clerks, servants, and ministers to the
said office pertaining: and also to remove them,
or any of them, and to make, constitute, or
place other in his or their place, as often as to
them shall seem expedient; to have, occupy,
and exercise the office aforesaid, together with
the authority and power aforesaid, to the said
mayor and commonalty, and citizens, and
their successors, by themselves, their deputy or
deputies, for ever, to their own proper use and
behalf, together with all and singular com-
dities, houses, advantages, profits, wages, fees,
and emoluments, in our time; or in the times
of any of our progenitors, kings of England,
due and accustomed, pertaining or belonging
to the said office, in as ample manner and form,
as the same citizens and their predecessors, or
any other person or persons, having or occupy-
ing the said office before this time, had and re-
ceived, or enjoyed the same: and also we give Fees, &c.
and grant, by these presents, to the said mayor,
commonalty, and citizens, and to their suc-
cessors, the commodities, houses, advantages,
profits, fees, and emoluments, and all and
singular the premises for the exercise and occu-
pation of the said office, to the proper use and
behalf of the said mayor, commonalty, and
citizens, and their successors, without account,
or any other thing, to us or our heirs to be
delivered, made, given, or paid, in this be-
half, for the premises, or any of them, in these
letters patents specified or contained; although
express mention be not in these presents made

i 2

of
of the true value or certainty of the premises, or of their gifts or grants by us to the said mayor, commonalty, and citizens of the said city, before this time made; or any statute, act, ordinance, provision, or restraint thereof made, ordained, or provided to the contrary, or any other thing, cause, or matter whatsoever, in any wise notwithstanding. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patents. Witness myself at Westminster, the 13th day of April, in the 22d year of our reign.  

The king, apprehensive that the advocates of the Roman pontiff might infest disloyal sentiments into his subjects, and prevent his intended blow upon the pope’s supremacy and the religious houses, did every thing becoming a prince to secure the affections of the Londoners, and at the same time laid a scheme to find out the real strength of his metropolis, by ordering a general muster to be made of all the defensible men within the city or the liberties, from the age of 16 to 60, to be held at Mile-end, on the fields between Whitechapel church and Stepney church; and commanding that their names, and an account of the weapons, armour, and other military accoutrements belonging to the city, should then be also taken down, and sent to him: on which occasion the citizens were clothed in white, with white caps and feathers: the lord-mayor, aldermen, recorder, and sheriffs, appeared well mounted on stately courers, richly caparisoned, and

1 Sir Thomas Pargiter, mayor, William Danley, or Dancy, sheriff, anno 1531.
clothed in white armour, and black velvet coats, embroidered with the city arms; and having gold chains about their necks, velvet caps on their heads, and gilt battle-axes in their right hands, attended by proper pages, servants, and a great number of citizens, on horseback, also superbly dressed.

This muster was made at the time appointed, early in the morning; and they began to march before nine o'clock in the forenoon, through Aldgate and London, to Westminster, where they passed in review before the king and his nobles, and returned round St. James's-park, and down Holborn to Leadenhall; where they separated at five o'clock.

His majesty being divorced from his consort Catherine, married Anne Bullen or Boleine, descended from Godfrey Boleine, lord-mayor of London in the year 1457, and commanded the lord-mayor to issue out his precepts to the several companies to attend him in conducting her majesty from Greenwich by water to the tower; and to the inhabitants of the city to adorn their houses and streets in a magnificent manner, against her majesty's proceeding thence to Westminster.

The lord mayor ordered all the city companies to attend him at Billingsgate, at a certain hour on the 29th of May, with barges sumptuously decked, and provided with good bands of music. Thus fifty barges were prepared, and set off about one o'clock to attend the lord-mayor's barge, richly decorated, and each with orders to sail and keep at least two lengths from each other.
Before the city barge, proceeded an ordnance barge, carrying figures of savages, dragons, &c. making a hideous noise and vomiting out fire and smoak. The Haberdasher's barge, of which company the lord mayor was in that year, was covered with gold brocades, and with silken sails, two standards of the king's and queen's arms at head and stern, and an agreeable variety of streamers and flags, containing the arms of the company, and of the merchants adventurers. And the shrouds and ratlines hung with a number of small bells, afforded a pleasant noise. Another barge sailed on the left, exhibiting a mount, on which stood a white falcon crowned, perching on a golden stump, encircled with red and white roses, the queen's emblem: and round the mount fat divers beautiful virgins, singing and playing melodiously. After these followed all the barges belonging to the companies, in due order: and they returned, and highly delighted the queen in their conduct and appearance, from Greenwich to the Tower, where her majesty was pleased to return the lord-mayor and citizens her hearty thanks.

In her majesty's procession, two days after, from the tower of London through the city to Westminster, she was received at the tower-gate by the lord-mayor in a gown of crimson velvet, and a rich collar of S. S. attended by the sheriffs, and two domestics in red and white damask. The streets were new gravelled from the tower to Temple-bar, and railed in on each side; and at Gracechurch began the stands of companies:
Gracechurch stood the Anstactic merchants, next to them the several corporations of the city in their formalities, till they reached, on the north side of the way, to the west end of Cbeapside, and finished with the aldermen's stand. On the other side were placed the city constables, in silk and velvet, and with staffs in their hands, to keep off the crowd, and to prevent disturbances. The houses in Gras's or Gracechurch-street, and Cornhill, were hung with crimson and scarlet cloth, and the fronts of those in Goldsmith's-row, or southside of Cheapside, were covered with gold brocades, velvet, and rich tapestry.

The procession was preceded by 12 of the French ambassador's domestics, in blue velvet, mounted on horses trapped with blue fariner, interspersed with white crosseis. The equestrian order marched two and two; and after them followed the judges, in their robes; then the knights of the bath, in violet gowns trimmed with mener; then came abbots, barons, bishops, earls and marquises, in their robes, also two and two: then the lord chancellor, the Venetian ambassador, and archbishop of York; then the ambassador of France, and archbishop of Canterbury, followed by the representatives of the dukes of Aquitaine and Normandy: then proceeded the lord-mayor of London with his mace, and Garter in his coat of arms; the duke of Suffolk, lord-high-steward; lord Howard, as deputy-marshal of England; and then the other great officers of state, in their robes, and bearing the symbols of their respective offices: after these came the nobility, in crimson velvet.
velvet, and all the queen's officers, in scarlet, followed by her chancellor uncovered, who immediately preceded his royal mistress, sitting in a litter or chair, covered with silver tissuc, and carried between two fine pads, dressed in white damask trappings, and led by footmen. Her majesty wore a silver brocade, and a mantle of the same furred with ermine: her hair was disheveled or hung loose, with a chaplet upon her head, set with jewels of great value, under a canopy of cloth of gold that covered the litter, and was supported by 16 knights alternately, four at a time; having a silver bell at each corner: after her majesty followed her chamberlain, then her master of horse, leading a stately pad, with a side-saddle and trappings of silver tissuc; who was followed by seven ladies in crimson velvet faced with gold brocade, and mounted on beautiful horses, richly trapped with gold: then followed two cairs covered with cloth of gold, with the duchesses of Norfolk and the marchioness of Dorset, in the first, and four ladies in crimson velvet in the second: here followed several ladies in crimson velvet, on horseback, with magnificent trappings; a third carr, covered with white, and carrying six ladies in crimson velvet: a fourth carr, all red, with eight ladies in crimson velvet: then 30 gentlewomen, attendants on the ladies of honour, on horseback, dressed in silks and velvets; and the whole was brought up and closed by the guards, well mounted and richly accoutred.

In Fenchurch-street the queen stopped at a beautiful pageant, crowded with children in mercatoria}

...orial dresses, who congratulated her majesty upon her arrival in the city. The Anfastic merchants had a very magnificent pageant erected at Gracechurch corner, representing Parnassus in white marble, and the fountain of Helicon, out of which arose four springs of Rhemisb wine, which centered in a small globe at the summit, and ran plentifully till night. Apollo sat on the mount: Calliope was placed at his feet; and the rest of the muses, playing upon musical instruments, surrounded the mount a little below; and at their feet were inscribed, in letters of gold, epigrams suitable to the grand solemnity.

The next stop was at a pageant at Leadendall, which represented a hillock encompassed with red and white roses: above it was a golden stump, and a little higher, a Tippel with a celestial rose; from which descended a white falcon, and perched upon the stump, followed by an angel in a celestial choir, who placed a crown of gold upon his head. St. Anne, surrounded by her progeny, sat a little lower on the hillock; and one of her progeny addressed the queen in a speech, wishing her majesty blessed with children. At the Conduit in Cornhill the graces sat enthroned; the wine played, and a poet at the bottom described their qualities, and presented the queen with several gifts. The great conduit facing Mercer's-hall, in Cheapside, was painted with a variety of curious emblems, and supplied the populace all the day with a variety of wines. At the end of Wood-streets the standard was embellished with royal portraiture, encompassed by a number of flags, with coats of arms.
arms and trophies; and above was a fine concert of vocal and instrumental music. And passing
the cross at the end of Gutter-lane, her majesty drew near to the aldermen's station, and the little
conduit at the west end of Cheapside; when John Baker, the recorder, having addressed her majesty
with an elegant speech, presented her, in the name of the city of London, with 1000 marks,
in a purse of gold tissie. On the little conduit, in a rich pageant, were seated Pallas, Juno, and
Venus; before whom stood Mercury, who, in their names, presented the queen with a golden ball
treibly divided, and purporting the gifts of wisdom, wealth and felicity.

At St. Paul's-gate a stately pageant presented itself; in which three ladies sumptuously dressed,
and with chaplets on their heads, exhibited various inscriptions suitable to the occasion. And at St.
Paul's school her majesty was highly delighted with the verses made by the scholars in praise of
the king and herself:

On this occasion Ludgate was beautified; and the leads were filled with men and boys, who di-
verted her majesty for a while with the songs they sung in concert. At the end of Sbow-lane, Fleet-
street, was erected a tower, with four turrets, in each of which stood a cardinal virtue, and their
symbols; who addressed the queen with promises that they would never leave her, but would always
constantly attend her: within the tower was a fine concert of music, and the conduit ran all the while
with a diversity of wines. The last stop her majesty made in the city was at Temple-bar, where
she was again entertained with songs in concert, by men and boys.

But the lord-mayor did not leave her majesty till she was safely conducted to her palace at Westminster; where she dismissed them most graciously, with thanks to him and his fellow-citizens for their good offices to her that day.

Next day was appointed for her majesty's coronation; and the lord-mayor and aldermen, in the same dress as the day before, attended the ceremony in their proper stations. And the king to express his good-liking towards the Londoners, invited the lord-mayor, aldermen, and 40 principal citizens, to the christening of his daughter Elizabeth.

Plenty being always the care of the magistrates of this great city, they hitherto had encouraged foreign butchers to bring their meat on Wednesdays and Saturdays into Leadenhall-street, and to sell it upon stalls before the citizens houses, to the no small advantage of the inhabitants that let out those stalls. But it being now thought that the city revenue might be considerably augmented by erecting stalls in Leadenhall, and obliging all butchers to repair to them: it was ordered that the butchers should sell their meat only in Leadenhall market.

In the year 1535 a conduit was erected, at the public expence, on the south side of the street just without Aldgate*, to receive water from Hackney.

* Aldgate being now entirely taken down and destroyed, the place on which this conduit stood is under the front part of the second house from Poor-Journey-lane.
ney, for the use of the inhabitants in that neigh-
bourhood. And an act passed in parliament to
pave from Holborn-bridge to the Bars, and the
same to be kept in repair at the charge of the
ground-landlords.

It appears by another act of parliament passed
this same year, for the better conservation of the
river Thames, that the said river had been greatly
injured, and the navigation thereof obstructed
and endangered by divers evil disposed persons,
who, by misordering the said river, and by cast-
ing of dung and other filth laid-nigh to the banks
thereof, and by digging and undermining the
banks and walls, next to the said river, and by
carrying and conveying away of way-strides,
shore-poles, boards, timber-work, ballast for
ships, and other things from the said banks and
walls, in sundry places, had been the occasion of
great shelves and risings, lately made and grown in
the fair way of the said river, and of the surround-
ing and overflowing of such grounds, as are with-
in the level of low-water mark, by the rage of
the said water, to the utter ruin of the said river.

Therefore it was enacted, that if any person
or persons, do, or procure any thing to be
done, in the annoying of the stream of the
said river of Thames, making of shelves by any
manner of means, by mining, digging, casting
of dung, or rubbish, or any other thing into
the said river, or take, pluck, or convey any
boards, stakes, piles, timber work, or other
thing, from the said banks or walls, (except it
be to amend, and the same to repair again) or

"dig,
"dig, or undermine any banks or walls, on the 
water side of the Thames aforesaid, to the hurt, 
impairing, or damage, of the said walls or 
banks; then the said person or persons, and 
every of them, shall forfeit and pay for every 
thing so offending, 100s. one moiety thereof 
to be to the king, and the other moiety there-
of to the mayor and commonalty of the city 
of London, by bill or plaint, writ of debt, or 
information, severally against every offender, 
in any of the king's courts, in which actions 
and suits, or any of them, the party defendant 
shall not be assaigned, or wage his law, or any 
protection to be allowed the same." And it 
was further enacted, "That if any person that 
shall have the office and ordering of ballasting 
of ships, do take any ballast for ships near the 
said river of Thames, and do not take for parcel 
of the said ballasting, the gravel and sand of 
the shelves between Greenwich and Richmond; 
within the said river of Thames, or in any place 
or places, that is or shall be unto the damage or 
annoyance of the said river of Thames, or in 
any part thereof, that then, upon every such 
complaint, the lord chancellor, lord treasurer, 
lord president of the king's most honourable 
council, lord privy seal, and every of them, 
calling both the justices of either bench, or one 
of them, shall have power and authority from 
time to time to hear and finally determine every 
such complaint by their discretion, and to put 
such order therein, for the taking of ballast for 
ships upon every such complaint, as by their 
discretion
discretion shall seem most convenient for the
preservation of the said river of Thames: and
the parties offending such order shall suffer im-
prisonment, and be fined 5 l. to the king's use,
for every time offending or breaking the same.
With this proviso, that any person may dig,
carry, and take away sand, gravel, or rubbish,
earth, or thing, lying or being in or upon any
shelf or shelves within the said river of
Thames."

A.D. 1536 queen Anne Boleyn was beheaded,
on a scaffold upon the green within the tower of
London.

The king, by the ministry of his vicar-general
Cromwell, ordered the church of St. Thomas of
Ares, alias Thomas of Becket, in London, to be
suppressed, on the 21st of October, 1537: and on
the 16th of November the Blackfriars, in London:
next day the Whitefriars, the Greyfriars, and the
Carthusian monks of the Charter-house, underwent
the same fate. And on the 24th of November
the bishop of Rochester preached at St. Paul's-croft,
and there shewed the blood of Hailes, (which had
been imposed upon the people as a holy relic, for
their worship) that it was no blood, but honey
clarified, and coloured with saffron, as it had
been proved before the king and council.

In pursuance of the statute of the 27th Henry
VIII. above recited, for the conservation of the
river Thames, the common-council of the city of
London did also pass an act to enforce the same.
Whereby it was enacted, "That proclamation
should be made within this city, and the same

"to
to be put in writing, and tables thereof made, and set up in divers places of this city, That it shall be lawful to every person to dig, carry away, and take away sand, gravel, or any rubbish, earth, or any thing, lying and being in any shelves or shelves within the said river of Thames, without let or interruption of any person, and without any thing paying for the same: and after that to sell the same away, or otherwise to occupy or dispose of the said gravel, sand, or other thing, at their free liberty and pleasure.—And that all paviours, bricklayers, tilers, masons and all others, that occupy sand or gravel, shall endeavour themselves, with all diligence, to occupy the said sand or gravel, and none other, paying for the same reasonably, as they should and ought to pay for other sand or gravel, digged out of other men's grounds about the said city.—That further application be made to his majesty, That all persons having lands or tenements along the said river side, shall well and sufficiently repair and maintain all the walls and banks adjoining unto their said lands, so that the water may not, nor shall break in upon the same. And that strong grates of iron along the said water-side, and also by the street-side, where any water course is had into the said Thames, be made by the inhabitants of each ward, so along the said water, as of old times has been accustomed: and that every grate be in height 24 inches at the leaft, as the place shall need; and in breadth one from ano-
ther one inch.” And further, “That if the occupiers of the said lands and tenements make default contrary to the ordinance aforesaid, or else if any person or persons, in great rains or at other times, sweep their foliage, or filth of their houses, into the channel, and the same afterwards is conveyed into the Thames, every person so offending shall forfeit for every such default 1s. 8d. and that upon complaint to be made to any constable next adjoining to the said place where any such default shall be found, or his sufficient deputy for the time being, from time to time, to distress for the said offence, and to retain the same irrepliable. And a like law to be kept and observed, and like penalty to be paid by every person that burns ashes and straw in their houses, or wash in the common streets or lanes, and to be recovered as aforesaid; and one moiety thereof to be to the lord-mayor and commonalty, and the other moiety between the constable and informer: and that the constable that shall refuse to do his duty in this case, shall pay 3s. 4d. for every offence, recoverable in the same manner, and for the same uses. And that no person or persons, having a wharf or house by the waterside, shall make their lay-stalls where the common rakers of this city use to lay all their foliage, to be carried away by them in their dung-boats: and that the said rakers shall lay their dung to be carried away in boats, at such places as shall be appointed by the lord-mayor and the court of aldermen, under the penalty
"of 5l. for every offence." Which act or ordi-
nance is still in force.

King Henry, about this time, finding that the Grand
pope had stirred up the emperor and the French
king against him, as he had foreseen when he
commanded the general muster of the Londoners,
endeavoured to frustrate their evil designs by put-
ting his kingdom into a posture of defence. And
amongst other means, commissioned Sir William
Forman, mayor of London, immediately to make
another general muster of his fellow citizens, at
Mile-end. At which time his lordship enrolled
15000 effective men to bear arms, exclusive of
pioneers, and other attendants, and marched them
in three divisions of 5000 each, through the city,
to be reviewed by the king at Westminster; which
made a very brilliant appearance, and was the
greatest muster ever made before this time by the
city of London.

The great reputation Paul Wystyn Pool was at Mr. Pool's
this time in, for his great penetration and wisdom,
obtained this mark of distinction for him. That
there was an order of common-council made, on
the 22d of October, 1539, impowering him to be
present at all common-councils, and elections of
mayors and sheriffs.

The king, in the 29th year of his reign, grant-
ed a charter to the company of archers: by which
he constituted them a fraternity of St. George, and
gave them power to use and exercise shooting at
marks and at fowls, as well in the city as suburbs,
and in all other places, with long-bows, cross-
Vol. I. K k bows,
bows, and hand-guns: with this clause, "That in case any person were shot and slain in these sports by some arrow shot by any of these archers, he was not to be sued or molested, if he had immediately before he shot, used that common word fals." Thus archery came into great repute. Their chief was stiled prince Arthur, the rest his knights; who exercised their sport of shooting at Mile-end, and were frequently dignified with the presence of the king himself at the said sports.

About this time the Thames was so emptied of its fresh-water supplies, that the salt sea-water flowed above London-bridge. And the floes or bawdy-houses hitherto licenced on the Bankside, in Southwark, were put down by the king's proclamation and sound of trumpet.

A. D. 1522, Robert Brock, a king's chaplain, invented the useful art of making leaden pipes without using solder, for the conveyance of water underground.

The sheriffs and their officers belonging to the compter, then situate in Bread-street, having maltreated the serjeant at arms, sent by the house of commons to demand the releasement of George Ferrars, member for Plymouth, who had been arrested at the suit of one White, for 200 marks, were ordered to attend the said house, and after a severe reprimand for their contempt and outrageous behaviour, the sheriffs and White were committed prisoners to the tower, one of their clerks was confined in a room called Little-ease, and the arresting officer and fou others were sent to Newgate.
gate, till discharged by the said house, at the earnest petition of the lord-mayor, &c.

It was in this year that the king first granted a privilege to a bookseller in London to print the bible in English. And about the same time an act passed in parliament that Aldgate High-street, viz. all from Aldgate to Whitechapel church; Chancery-lane, High-Holbourn, from the bars westward to St. Giles's, Grey's Inn-lane, Shoe-lane, and Fetter-lane, grown almost impassable, should be paved with stone.

The year 1543 is remarkable for a sumptuary law, made by the mayor and common-council of London, to prevent luxurious eating or feasting in a time of scarcity; whereby it was ordained, that the lord-mayor should not have more than seven dishes at dinner or supper, an alderman and sheriff no more than six, the sword-bearer no more than four, and the mayor and sheriff's officers no more than three dishes, upon the penalty of 40s. for every supernumerary dish; which was occasioned by a great mortality then raging amongst the horned cattle. And the same authority attempted something like the present game-act: for it was ordained, that neither the mayor, aldermen, nor sheriffs, should, after the Easter next ensuing, buy a crane, swan, or buffard, upon the penalty of 20s. for every fowl so bought. But the purchaser was at liberty to clear himself by his own oath.

The parliament, this same year, resumed the consideration of the bad state of those parts of the metropolis which yet remained unpaved, and were

Pavement of London continued by act of parliament, 34 and 35 Hen. VIII.
become almost impassable, and enacted, That
Whitecros-street, Chiswell-street, Grub-street, Shore-
ditch, Goswell-street, St. John's Street, Cow-cros-
street; Butcher-row, Wych-Street, and Holywell-
street, near St. Clement's Danes; the Strand from
Temple-bar to Strand-bridge; Petty-France in West-
minster; Water-lane in Fleet-street; and Long-lane,
near Smithfield, should be paved with stone, and
a channel made in the midst of them, at the charge
of the ground-landlords in each street. And it
was further enacted, "That the lord-mayor, alder-
men, &c. of London, shall have power to en-
quire into, hear, and determine the defaults
of paving and reparation of streets; and that
any three justices in London, whereof the mayor
to be one, may set fines upon such as do not
pave and repair any street or lane in London, or
the liberties thereof, to be levied by distress or
action, &c. by the chamberlain, to the use of
the mayor and commonalty of the said city."
And further it was enacted, "That the conduits
of London should be made and repaired, for the
better watering of the city and its liberties; and
that the mayor and citizens should have power
to bring water to the said conduits from Ham-
stead-beth, St. Mary-le-Bone, Hackney, and Myf-
well-bill, upon their indemnifying the the own-
ers of lands for damages that might be done by
the said water-courses, &c."

London was visited this year so greatly by the
plague, that great numbers of people were swept
away, and the term was adjourned to St. Albans.
A. D. 1544 died Sir John Allen, lord-mayor, and privy-councilor, who gave a rich collar of gold to be worn by his successors in that high office; and 500 marks to buy stock for sea-coal; and the rent of his lands, purchased of the king, to be distributed yearly to the poor in each ward for ever; besides his liberal benefactions to prisons, hospitals, lazarettoes, and the poor of other parts about the city. And he was buried in a chapel he had built at St. Thomas of Acres, in a much different manner from the funeral of Margaret Atkinson, who by her will, dated October 18, 1544, appointed, That, on the Sunday after her interment, a collation should be provided by her executors for the entertainments of her fellow-parishioners, to consist of two dozen of bread, a kilderkin of ale, two gammons of bacon, three shoulders of mutton, and four rabbits, to be eaten in the church on a table placed there for that purpose.

By the city records we find, that the twelve companies lent the king 21,263l. 6s. 8d. upon mortgage of crown lands, to enable his majesty to carry on a war against Scotland. But afterwards, commissioners being sent into the city to assess the Londoners in an arbitrary manner, by way of benevolence, his majesty did not meet with his expectations. Alderman Richard Read not only opposed it, but absolutely refused to pay the sum demanded by the king's commissioners. For which he was pressed and sent to Scotland to serve as a common soldier: where he was taken prisoner, and obliged to pay a considerable ransom for his liberty, after undergoing many hardships.
The qualification of grand jurors was now augmented, by the 37th of Henry VIII. to 400 marks in real and personal estate. And the same parliament did enact, That each of the citizens and inhabitants within the city and liberty thereof should, for every 10s. annual rent, pay to the vicars of their respective parishes 1s. 4d. and for every rent of 20s. 2s. 9d. and in proportion for higher rents.

King Henry was highly displeased with the rebuff his commissioners met for assaying the Londoners towards the benevolence he had demanded; but they soon recovered his good graces by a voluntary fitting out of 1000 foot at their own expense to reinforce the army in France; and this was managed with so much spirit and address, that it contributed greatly towards bringing about a peace; which was proclaimed on Whitsunday, 1546: on which occasion there was a solemn procession from St. Paul's cathedral to Leadenhall, and back again, consisting of a number of men carrying the parochial silver crosses, followed by the parish-clerks, choristers and priests in London: the choir of St. Paul's in their richest copes, followed by the several city companies in their liverys, and by the lord-mayor and aldermen in their scarlet robes, who closed the procession. Besides, the citizens presented Claude Annebaut, high-admiral of France, and the French ambassador extraordinary, with four large silver flagons, richly gilt, and other things, on his return home, after making his public entry into London.

The
London, Westminster, &c. 503

The common council, in the year 1546, for the better enforcing the powers granted by the late act of parliament for watering the city, granted two 15ths for erecting a conduit in Lothbury, which was built near the church of St. Margaret; and to bring water from the celebrated spring of Dame-Annis-the-clear, at the south-east entrance of the small village of Hoxton, beyond Moorfields.

The priory and old hospital of St. Bartholomew in Smithfield being dissolved by King Henry VIII. that king, in the last year of his reign, founded the hospital anew, and endowed it with the annual revenue of 500 marks, upon condition that the city should pay an equal sum thereto. The city accepted the proposal, and the new foundation was incorporated by the name of The hospital of the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of London, governors for the poor, called Little St. Bartholomew's, near West-Smithfield. Of whose improvement and present state we shall treat hereafter.

List of Mayors in the Reign of King Henry VIIIth.

In his 1st year Thomas Bradbury.
2d Sir Henry Kebble.
3d Sir Roger Acheley.
4d Sir William Coppinge.
5d Sir William Brown.
6d Sir George Monox.
7d Sir William Butler.
8d Sir John Rest.
9d Sir Thomas Exmewe.
10d Sir Thomas Mersine.

In
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1545</td>
<td>Sir James Tarford</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Sir John Bury</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Sir John Milborn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Sir John Mundy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Sir Thomas Baldrie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Sir William Bailey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Sir John Allen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Sir Thomas Seymour</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Sir James Spencer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Sir John Rudston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>Sir Ralph Dodmer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Sir Thomas Pargiter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>Sir Nicholas Lambert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Sir Stephen Peacock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Sir Christopher Askew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Sir James Champneys</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Sir John Allen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Sir Ralph Warren</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Sir Richard Gresham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Sir William Forman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Sir William Hollys</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Sir William Rocke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Sir Michael Dormer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Sir John Cotes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>Sir William Bowyer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>Sir William Laxton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>Sir Martin Bowes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>Sir Henry Hobbertborn</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.**